

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 6

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Kingston,²² June 25, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to proceed with the detachment commanded by Genl. Poor and form a junction as expeditiously as possible with that under the command of Genl. Scott. You are to use the most effectual means for gaining the enemy's left flank and rear, and giving them every degree of annoyance. All continental parties that are already on the lines will be under your command, and you will take such measures, in concert with Genl. Dickinson as will cause the Enemy most impediment and loss in their march; for these purposes you will attack them as occasion may require by detachment, and if a proper opening shd. be given by operating against them with the whole force of your command.

>

You will naturally take such precautions as will secure you against surprise, and maintain your communication with this army.²³

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Kingston, June 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of Yesterdays

22. An expense account of Robert Hanson Harrison settled July 28, 1778, notes the following: "on the General's march thro Jersey. June 25, To John Hunt at Hopewell £ 10: 2: 6. June 26, To Thos. Wetheral the morning after we left Kingston, 14 Dollrs. June 27, To Doctr. Stiles at Cranbury 9 Dollrs. To a servt. at Mrs. Watkins's by the Genls. order 1 Dollr." This expense account is in the *Washington Papers*.

23. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

On June 25 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Lafayette from Doctor Stile's house in Cranbury: "We find on our arrival here, that the intelligence received on the road is true. The enemy have all filed off from Allen Town on the Monmouth road. Their rear is said to be a mile Westward of Laurence Taylor's Tavern, six miles from Allen Town. General Maxwell is at Hyde's Town, abt. three miles from

this place. General Dickenson is said to be on the enemy's right flank, but where cannot be told. We can hear nothing certain of General Scott but from circumstances he is probably at Allen Town. We shall agreeable to your request consider and appoint some proper place to rendezvous, for the union of our force, which we shall communicate to General Maxwell and Scott and to yourself. In the meantime, I would recommend to you to move towards this place as soon as the convenience of your men will permit. I am told Col. Morgan is on the enemy's right flank. He had a slight skirmish with their rear this forenoon at Robert Montgomery's, on the Monmouth road leading from Allen Town. We shall see General Maxwell immediately and you will here from us again. Send this to the General [Washington]. We are just informed that General Scot passed by Hooper's Tavern, 5 miles from Allen Town, this afternoon at 5 O'clock." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

date.

Major General the Marquis de la fayette is preparing to march with a reinforcement to the light troops already detached under the command of General Scott. it is my desire that he should have a general command over the several detachments as well continental as militia that are employed immediately to interrupt the enemys march, in order that they may more effectually answer the objects for which they are designed, by cooperating on one common Plan. I am etc.

P.S. You will communicate to Genl. Maxwell the Marquis's approach and what relates to his command.

Since writing as above I have received yr. favor of this date inclosing your disposition for the Militia which I highly approve of.²³

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Cranbury, June 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your uneasiness, on account of the command of yesterday's detachment, fills me with concern, as it is not in my power, fully, to remove it without wounding the feelings of the Marquis de la Fayette. I have thought of

23. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

On June 25 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Lafayette from Doctor Stile's house in Cranbury: "We find on our arrival here, that the intelligence received on the road is true. The enemy have all filed

off from Allen Town on the Monmouth road. Their rear is said to be a mile Westward of Laurence Taylor's Tavern, six miles from Allen Town. General Maxwell is at Hyde's Town, abt. three miles from this place. General Dickenson is said to be on the enemy's right flank, but where cannot be told. We can hear nothing certain of General Scott but from circumstances he is probably at Allen Town. We shall agreeable to your request consider and appoint some proper place to rendezvous, for the union of our force, which we shall communicate to General Maxwell and Scott and to yourself. In the meantime, I would recommend to you to move towards this place as soon as the convenience of your men will permit. I am told Col. Morgan is on the enemy's right flank. He had a slight skirmish with their rear this forenoon at Robert Montgomery's, on the Monmouth road leading from Allen Town. We shall see General Maxwell immediately and you will here from us again. Send this to the General [Washington]. We are just informed that General Scot passed by Hooper's Tavern, 5 miles from Allen Town, this afternoon at 5 OClock." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

an expedient which though not quite equal to either of your views, may in some measure answer both; and that is to make another detachment from this Army for the purpose of aiding and supporting the several detachments now under the command of the Marquis and giving you the command of the whole, under certain restrictions; which, circumstances, arising from your own conduct yesterday, render almost unavoidable. The expedient which I would propose is, for you to march towards the Marquis with Scot's and Varnum's Brigades. Give him notice that you are advancing to support him, that you are to have the command of the whole advanced body; but as he may have formed some enterprise with the advice of the Officers commanding the several Corps under his command, which will not admit of delay or alteration, you will desire him to proceed as if no change had happened, and you will give him every assistance and countenance in your power. This, as I observed before, is not quite the thing; but may possibly answer, in some degree, the views of both. That it may do so, and the public service receive benefit from the measure, is the sincere wish of, Dear Sir, Yr. etc.²⁶

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On June 26 Alexander Hamilton, who was with Lafayette's detachment, wrote to Washington from Robins Tavern, 8 miles from Allentown:

"We have halted the troops at this place. The enemy, by our last reports, were four miles from this (that is their rear) and had passed the road which turns off towards South Amboy, which determines their rout towards Shrewsbury. Our reason for halting is the extreme distress of the troops for want of provisions. General Wayne's detachment is almost starving, and seem both unwilling and unable to march further till they are supplied. If we do not receive an immediate supply, the whole purpose

of our detachment must be frustrated. This morning we missed doing any thing from a deficiency of intelligence. On my arrival at Cranbury yesterevening, I proceeded by desire of the Marquis immediately to Hides Town and Allen town, to take measures for cooperating with the different parts of the detachment, and to find what was doing to procure intelligence. I found every precaution was neglected, no horse was near the enemy, or could be heard of 'till late in the morning; so that before we could send out carries and get the necessary information they were in full march, and as they have marched pretty expeditiously we should not be able to come up with them during the march of this day; if we did not suffer the impediment we do on the score of provisions. We are intirely at a loss where the army is, which is no inconsiderable check to our enterprise if the army is wholly out of supporting distance, we risk the total loss of the detachment in making an attack.

"If the army will countenance us we may do something clever. We feel our personal honor as well as the honor of the army and the good of the service interested and are heartily desirous to attempt whatever the disposition of our men will second and prudence authorize. It is evident the enemy wish to avoid not to engage us.

"Desertions I imagine have been pretty considerable to day; I have seen 8 or 10 deserters and have heard of many more. We have had some little skirmishing by detached parties, one attacked their rear guard with a degree of success killed a few and took seven prisoners. Marquis and Gen Dickenson send their compliments. My writing makes theirs unnecessary. An officer just comes in who informs that he left the enemy's rear five miles off, still in march about half an hour ago. To ascertain still more fully their route I have ordered a fresh party on their left towards the head of their column. They have three Brigades in rear of their baggage." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Cranbury, June 26, 1778.

My Dear Marquis: General Lee's uneasiness on account of Yesterdays transaction rather increasing than abating, and your politeness in wishing to ease him of it, has induced me to detach him from this Army, with a part of it, to reinforce, or at least cover, the several detachments under your command, at present. At the same time that I felt for Genl. Lee's distress of mind, I have had an eye to your wishes, and the delicacy of your situation; and have, therefore, obtained a promise from him, that when he gives you notice of his approach and command, he will request you to prosecute any plan you may have already concerted for the purpose of attacking or otherwise annoying the Enemy. This is the only expedient I could think of to answer both your views. General Lee seems satisfied

with the measure, and I wish it may prove agreeable to you, as I am with the warmest wishes for your honor and glory, and with the sincerest esteem and affection,²⁴ Yours.²⁵

24. Lee's letter to Washington (June 25) is a peculiar one. He wrote: "When I first assented to the Marquis of Fayette's taking the command of the present detachment, I confess I view'd it in a very different light than I do at present I consider'd it as a more proper busyness of a Young Volunteering General than of the Second in command in the Army; but I find that it is consider'd in a different manner; They say that a Corps consisting of six thousand Men, the greater part chosen, is undoubtedly the most honourable command next to the Commander in Chief, that my ceding it woud of course have an odd appearance I must intreat therefore, (after making a thousand apologies for the trouble my rash assent has occasion'd to you) that if this detachment does march that I may have the command of it; so far personally, but to speak as an Officer I do not think that this detachment ought to march at all, untill at least the head of the Enemy's right column has pass'd Cranbury; then if it is necessary to march the whole Army, I cannot see any impropriety in the Marquis's commanding this detachment or a greater as advance Guard of the Army; but if this detachment with Maxwells Corps Scotts, Morgans and Jackson's are to be consider'd as a seperate chosen active Corps and put under the Marquis's Command until the Enemy leave the Jerseys; both myself and Lord Sterlin will be disgrac'd." This letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

25. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

—OClock, June 26, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I received your favors of last night and this morning. I have given the most positive and pointed orders for provisions for your Detachment and am sorry that they have not arrived.

In order that the Troops may be supplied, I wish you would always send up an Active Officer in time to the Commissary, who might never leave him till he obtained the necessary supplies. This will be attended with more certain relief than by writing by common expresses. Tho giving the Enemy a stroke is a very desireable event, yet I would not wish you to be too precipitate in the measure or to distress your men by an over hasty march. The Weather is extremely warm and by a too great exertion in pushing the Troops, many of them will fall sick and be rendered entirely unfit for Service. I am etc.

Cranbury 45 m past 9 O'Clock A.M.

I am now arrived here with the Head of our line. I must repeat again my wish that you do not push on with too much rapidity. You may be, in case of Action, at too great a distance to receive succour and exposed from thence

to great Hazard. The Troops here are suffering for want of provision, as well as those with you, and are under the necessity of halting, till they are refreshed. Had this unfortunate circumstance not intervened, the severe rain now falling would compel them to delay their march for the present. Your provision is on the Road. I am etc.²⁷

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Cranbury, ½ after 8 O'Clock P.M., June 26, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I have received your favor dated at half past four this afternoon, and must refer you to my Letter written about two hours ago²⁸ which in effect supersedes the necessity of a particular answer on the points contained in your present one. You will see by that, you are to move to Englishtown, after which it may be in our power to give you countenance and support in case of an Attack, or to cover your retreat should misfortune attend your measures. From your situation at Robins's tavern and ours at Cranbury, either of these would have been impracticable as we should have been on two distinct roads without any communication. A secondary

27. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

28. This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

inducement for directing you to remove to English Town, is that when the several detachments form a junction the supplies of provisions I trust will be rendered more easy and more certain. I am surprised those on the Road this morning had not arrived at the time of your writing. I am persuaded you will, on every occasion, observe the greatest circumspection; However in the instance of your march to Englishtown, I wish you to keep out your flankers at a good distance on your right and your advanced party well in front. My reason for this is, I have this moment received intelligence that the Enemy have posted a picket within less than two Miles of that place. It will also be necessary and as soon as possible for you and Genl. Dickenson to understand each others situation and to fix

on the plan and Signals for cooperating with each other. If this is not done, in case of an attack, Genl. Dickinson may not second or facilitate your measures in the smallest degree. I am etc.²⁹

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON³⁰

Head Quarters, Cranbury, June 26, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favor of this date and thank you for the intelligence contained in it. various and

29. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On June 27 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Washington that the British march on that day was "very judiciously conducted; their baggage in front and their flying army in the rear, with a rear guard of loon men about 400 paces from the main body. To attack them in this situation, without being supported by the whole army would be fully in the extreme." Hamilton thought that South Amboy could still be the enemy's destination. Washington's letter (probably the missing one of 6 or 6.30 p. m., or the one written to Lafayette at ½ after 8 p.m., June 26, *q. v.*) to Lafayette arrived before Hamilton finished writing "This puts the matter on an entirely different footing. The detachment will march tomorrow Morning at three OClock to English Town." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

30. Of the New Jersey Militia.

uncertain information relative to the enemy's movements, has made it difficult to determine the part to be taken by this army. I shall rely upon you to advise me constantly of their situation. it is essential for me to know where they encamp each night, and the extent of their encampment; at what hour they march, the length of their line, their halting places, in fine every minute particular that may assist me in forming my plans, above all a frequency of distinct intelligence, whether the enemy change their position or remain stationary, will be of the greatest importance to me.

With respect to your own operations, if you find it impracticable to gain the enemy's front as was intended; the next best thing is to fall on one of their flanks or rear as opportunity may offer and give all the annoyance in your power. The Monmouthshire militia may be of very great service by attaching themselves to one of the continental detachments that are near the enemy. it will be best for them to cooperate with that, which they can most readily join. I am, &ca.³¹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

English Town,—P.M., June 27, 1778.

Sir: Between 11 and 12 to day I received your favor of the 25 by Major Armstrong.³³

31. In the writing of John Laurens. From the original in Rutgers University Library.

33. Maj. John Armstrong, of Pennsylvania.

The movement you proposed to make I highly approve and thank you for it. Whether any reinforcements would have come from York is a matter which neither of us can determine, but this will certainly prevent it. I wish you to take every means in your power to keep up their ideas of an attack and have not the smallest doubt but you will do it.

Owing to the delays occasioned by rainy weather and the intense heat when it was fair (tho' these may have been equally disadvantageous to them) we have not been able to come up with the enemy yet. They are now at Monmouth Court house, and we have some strong detachments advanced as far as this to-day, which is about 7 Miles from thence. Col. Morgan is on their right flank, and there are some corps of Jersey Militia acting around them in different parts. It is difficult to say where they design to embark, some think they will push for the Hook. Others to shoal harbour, as there appears to be a preparation of Vessels and craft there. There have been many deserters. On wednesday evening 420 had got into Philadelphia since the evacuation; besides, it is to be presumed there are many in the Country, as not a day passes without some diminution of their force in this way. The deserters are mostly foreigners.

I think you were right in reducing the rations of meat and increasing it in flour and rice. Our supplies of the former are scarce and difficult to obtain

of the latter they are plenty and easy. I am, etc.³⁴

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WINDS³⁵

Englishtown, ¼ after 1 OClk P. M., June 27, 1778.

Sir: I this morning received your Letter of Yesterday and was much concerned to find that you had declined advancing to join this Army or to act in this quarter. Your aid I deem of great importance, and if you are not too far beyond Brunswic when this reaches you, I must request that you will immediately face about and proceed as expeditiously as you can with the Troops under you, to Spotswood, from whence or a little before you get there, you will inform me by Express. You will not halt at Spotswood but direct your course towards Middletown point. I will write you immediately on receipt of your Letter. Your services may be of infinite advantage, and I doubt not if you are not too far returned, that I shall presently be reinforced with your command. I am told the Bridges at Spotswood and South River are not cut up and if they are that your passage nevertheless will not be obstructed. I am &ca.³⁶

34. In the writing of James McHenry.

35. Of the New Jersey Militia.

36. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middlesex County, 6 O'clock A.M., June 28, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 24th. Instant, last night. I wish the corps of foreigners which you mention could be posted in a less exceptionable place. I leave it to you to take such measures as you may think most expedient in the present case.

In my letter of yesterday I pointed out the situation of the two armies. This morning at 4 O'clock the enemy began to move; we are following them fast, and mean to harrass them as much as possible. I am, etc.³⁸

[N.Y.H.S]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Near Monmouth Court house, June 29, 1778.

Sir: ...⁴²

38. In the writing of James McHenry.

42. The omitted paragraph is practically the same as the letter to Congress, June 29, 1778, above.

As soon as the men are properly refreshed, I shall march towards the North River as expeditiously as the distance, and the intense heat of the weather will permit. The Posts in the highlands I make no doubt, have been properly attended to and secured.

The Enemys Ships have made their appearance at Sandy hook, and are preparing to receive their troops who will probably lose no time in embarking. I am, etc.

P.S. Since the evacuation of Philadelphia, at a moderate calculation between 600 and 1000 Deserters have come in from the Enemy.⁴³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Qurs., Fairfield Township near Monmouth Court house, 6 O'Clock P.M., June 29, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of this instant dated

43. In the writing of John Laurens.

at 3 O'clock P.M. with its inclosure.

I am sorry to find the disposition of the Militia so unfavourable to the safety of the State, or that those who have behaved heretofore so well in obstructing the progress and preventing the depredations of the enemy should think of leaving their duty when it is so near finished. For their own honor I would wish them to see the Enemy fairly out of the State before they think of returning home. A few days perhaps a few hours will terminate the matter. In the mean time many advantages may be derived from their presence. They will prevent Marauding parties, distress their rear and flanks, lay hold of favourable conjunctures, and be a defence to private property till the enemy get

a ship board. When so many valuable purposes may be answered by their longer stay, with so little inconvenience to themselves, I am persuaded that on proper consideration they will give up their design for the present. You will use your further endeavours to answer this end. I am &ca.⁴⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Qurs., English Town, June 30, 1778.

Sir: I received your Letter (dated thro' mistake the 1st. of July)⁴⁶ expressed as I conceive, in terms highly improper. I am

44. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

46. This was Lee's letter of June 28 (printed by Sparks as June 29), an attested copy of which. by James McHenry, is in the *Washington Papers*.

not conscious of having made use of any very singular expressions at the time of my meeting you, as you intimate. What I recollect to have said was dictated by duty and warranted by the occasion. As soon as circumstances will permit, you shall have an opportunity, either of justifying yourself to the army, to Congress, to America, and to the world in General; or of convincing them that you were guilty of a breach of orders and of misbehaviour before the enemy on the 28th. Inst in not attacking them as you had been directed and in making an unnecessary, disorderly, and shameful retreat. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, English Town, June 30, 1778.

Sir: Your letter by Colo. Fitzgerald and also one of this date have been duly received. I have sent Colo. Scammell, the Adjutant General to put you in arrest, who will deliver

47. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry, who also certified to the correctness of the draft. The phrase, "justifying yourself to the army, to Congress, to America, and to the world in General," was an exact repetition from Lee's letter.

John Fitzgerald, first aide to Washington, delivered the original to General Lee, and certifies the fact in a note attached to the copy, as follows:

"The original Letter of which the above is Copy was read by me before it was sealed, and delivered by me to Major General Lee by command of His Excellency Genl. Washington. John Fitzgerald, 1 Aid de Camp."

you a copy of the charges on which you will be tried. I am, etc.⁴⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

English Town, June 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: As we are again in possession of Philadelphia and it may possibly happen that in the course of the War, the Enemy may form some design against it, either in reality or appearance, I have sent General Portail to examine what defences may be essential for its security and to make his report to me, as soon as the nature of the business will admit. In order to facilitate this, I am to request that you will give him every aid in your power that he may consider material for informing his judgment and making a well digested plan. For particulars on this Head, I refer you to Genl. Portail's instructions.

Colo. Jackson's regiment having joined the Army and being thus far advanced from the Station to which it was lately assigned, It will proceed with me to Hudson's river. Colo. Hartly's was to have marched from York Town about the time we left Valley forge, which you will order to supply the place of the

48. The draft, in the writing of James McHenry, is also certified by him.

former, unless Congress shall have directed another disposition of it, and which they wish to remain.

In your next, let me know the state of your wound. I am etc.⁴⁹

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÉQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, English Town, June 30, 1778.

You will immediately proceed to Philadelphia, with such of your assistants, as you shall think necessary, to take a full and complete survey of the city the River Delaware and their environs, in order, from a collective view of the whole, to form a well digested plan, for the defence of the River and consequently the city. You are well aware, that in case of an attempt to approach the city by land, the great and almost only security against the success of it will be to have an army equal, or superior in the field, to that which shall be employed to gain possession of it; and that, if this resource should fail, it would be hardly practicable, by any fortifications on the land side, to prevent the city falling into the hands of the enemy. But as reason and experience prove, that it cannot be held, unless the enemy can have possession of the river and a free communication with their

49. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

shipping, your principal attention should be directed to the defences of the river. You will therefore have every part of it accurately measured and sounded, the land on the opposite sides, and the Islands in it carefully examined, that you may be able to determine, the best and most effectual means of obstructing the several channels, and raising works to cover and protect those obstructions. The experiment of last campaign points out Mud-Island as a very interesting spot; the trouble it occasioned the enemy, in so imperfect a state as it was then in, is an argument of its being capable of the most effectual defence if judiciously fortified. The fort on Mud-Island was reduced by batteries erected on Province Island, and by the enemy's shipping, which had found out a new channel by way of Hog Island. Province Island is susceptible of being laid under Water, and this new channel as well as the others may be obstructed by chevaux de frizes.

The particulars, I have mentioned, are only intended as hints to assist your inquiries; not meant to direct your judgment. After a thorough examination of every matter necessary to be attended to, you will form your plan on the result and report it to Congress and to the Commander in Chief.

I have written to General Arnold informing him of the business on which you are sent, and desiring him to afford you all the assistance in his power, towards accomplishing it.⁵⁰

50. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On June 30 Tilghman wrote to Morgan, at Washington's direction, to remain as close to the British as possible "until they have all embarked." General Maxwell was to remain near Monmouth Courthouse to support Morgan, and both were to cover the country from sudden raids by the British. Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Brunswick,—O'Clock, July 3, 1778.

Sir: My last to you was upon the 29th. June. I have the pleasure to inform you, that the loss of the Enemy, in the action of the 28th., was more considerable than we at first apprehended. By the Returns of the officers who had charge of the burying parties, it appears, that they left 245 non commd. and privates on the Field, and 4 Officers, one of whom was the Honble. Colo. Monckton of the Grenadiers. Our loss was 7 officers and 52 Rank and File killed and 17 officers and 120 R. and f. wounded. Among the former were Lt. Colonel Bunner of Pennsylvania and Major Dickinson of Virginia, who were the only Officers of Rank. There were several fresh Graves and burying holes found near the field, in which, the Enemy put their dead before they quitted it. These were exclusive of the 245 before mentioned. We have made upwards of one hundred prisoners, including forty privates and four Officers left wounded at Monmouth Court House. [the number of their wounded we can only guess at, as they were employed in carrying them of during the action, and till Midnight when they stole of as silent as the grave.]⁷⁴ Finding that the Enemy had, during the Action, pushed their Baggage to Middle town, and that they, by marching off in the Night after the engagement, would gain that place before there was any possibility of overtaking

74. This sentence in brackets was added to the draft by Washington and his spelling is here followed.

their Rear, I determined to give over the pursuit. From the information of General Forman, and several Gentlemen well acquainted with the Country, I found it would be impossible to annoy them in their embarkation, as the neck of land, upon which they now are, is defended by a narrow passage, which, being possessed by a few men, would effectually oppose our whole force. Besides this consideration, I thought it highly expedient to turn towards the North River. I marched from the English town the 30th. last month, and arrived here yesterday with the whole Army, except Maxwells Brigade and Morgans Corps, who are left upon the Rear of the Enemy to prevent their making depredations, and to encourage desertion, which still prevails to a considerable degree.⁷⁵

The march from English Town was inconceivably distressing to the Troops and Horses, the distance is about twenty Miles thro' a deep sand, without a drop of Water, except at south River, which is half way. This, added to the intense heat, killed a few and knocked up many of our Men, and killed a number of our Horses. To recruit the former upon the airy open Grounds near this place, and to give the Qt. Mr. General an opportunity of providing the latter, will occasion a short halt, but you may

depend that we will be with you as soon as possible. My present intention is to cross the North River at Kings ferry, but should you be of opinion, that it will be in the power of the Enemy to hinder our passage, be pleased to inform me, as it would be loosing much time to be obliged to turn up from thence and march thro' the Clove. The Rout by Kings ferry is

75. Sparks notes that by an official return from General Arnold (July 4) the number of deserters who had then arrived in Philadelphia during the march of the enemy through Jersey was 576. Of these 136 were British and 440 German troops. On July 8 the number was increased to above 600.

so much the shortest and best, that if the passage could be kept open by throwing up Works and mounting some Cannon upon them, I think it would be worth while having it done. But this I leave to your determination. I am, &ca.⁷⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, near Brunswick, July 3,⁷⁷ 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 22d Ultimo by the hands of Captain Horton.⁷⁸

It is a melancholly consideration that in the execution of our duty an officer of the convention should suffer so unfortunate a fate.⁷⁹ However your conduct in the affair will meet general approbation.

I have attended to Ensign Ponds⁸⁰ memorial and accept of his resignation.

In my last of the 24 Ultio. I gave you the course of the enemy we came up with them near Mammouth Court house, when an action ensued. The several contentions during the day were sharp and severe. We remained in full possession of the ground—of 245 dead, and several wounded which they had not time to carry off. Our loss

76. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

77. The original is dated June 3, through inadvertence.

78. Capt. Jotham Horton, of the Third Continental Artillery. He resigned in September, 1778.

79. Lieut. Richard Browne, of the Twenty-first Foot, British Army, disregarded a sentry's challenge and was shot.

80. Ensign Enoch(?) Pond, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment.

in rank and file is 60 killed and near 130⁸¹ wounded. About midnight they decamped, retreating in great silence and rapidity, and gained a position which made any further pursuit impracticable.

In one of your late letters you mention the arrival of a vessel with military stores, among which are horse accoutrements. I desire that the latter may be sent forward to the North River with all possible dispatch. I am, etc.⁸²

[MS. H.S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Brunswick, July 3, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I have received your letter on the subject of the corps raising by Col Armand.

You are sensible that it rests solely with Congress to determine the existence of a new corps and decide in an affair of this nature; If they should think proper to give their sanction to Col. Armand in the business he is engaged in, and in which by your representation he has made so considerable a progress, I assure you, it will be intirely agreeable to me, not only because I should be glad to see Col. Armand himself provided for; but because the corps he is raising may furnish means of employment

81. The draft, which is in McHenry's writing, makes the losses 52 killed and 120 wounded.

82. In the writing of James McHenry.

to a number of the foreign Officers who are hitherto unemployed. I am, etc.⁸³

To COLONEL JAMES INNES

Head Quarters, near Brunswick, July 3, 1778.

Sir: I received your favour of the 12th. Ulto. which is the only letter of yours that has come to my hand.

83. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

You ought to be a judge of the weight of the arguments that should induce an officer of your rank to quit the service. I do not wish to detain you in a situation you may think disagreeable, or disappoint you in your expectation of being useful to your country in another capacity where your interest will not suffer, I therefore accept of your resignation from the date of your first letter, of which you will be pleased to inform me. I am, etc.⁸⁴

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Brunswick, July 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your two letters of the 5th. Ulto. As it was not possible for Capt. Medici⁸⁵ to procure Horses at the prices to which he had been at first limited, I think you did right in advising him to purchase upon the best terms he could without limitation, but I do not think that you should advance him any Money. He will with more propriety draw it from the State to which he belongs. There are some Horse Accoutrements arrived from France, at Portsmouth New England, but how many or what kind I do not know. I would therefore have you still procure all you can in Virginia. I have ordered the above accoutrements to meet me at the North River, and therefore I desire that you may send forward

84. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

85. Capt. Cosmo de Medici, of the North Carolina Independent Company of Light Horse. His company was discharged in January, 1779.

the Men and Horses as fast as they are fit for service, and I will accoutre them there. Lieutt. Lewis⁸⁶ is certainly intitled to a Captaincy from the date of Major Lee's promotion, but what reason Capt. Jones⁸⁷ has to complain, I cannot conceive, unless it be, that Congress, on account of the extraordinary merit of Capt. Lee and the Officers who served under him last Campaign, have

promoted them in a separate Corps. Had Capt. Lee been promoted in the Regiment, Capt. Jones would then have had reason to think himself injured. It was the pleasure of Congress that Capt. Lee's former troop should make part of his present Corps, and therefore I can say nothing about it, further than that in the enlistment of Men for your Regiment, you must make provision for that deficiency.

I should have been exceedingly happy had the settlement of the Rank of the Officers of Horse been agreeable to all parties. You must be sensible that it is not in my power to do more than I have done, or to alter the determination of the Board of Officers to whom it was left.

You are mistaken as to the Colonels of the other Regiments of Cavalry having filled up the Vacancies in their Regiments, they have only taken an account of such Gentlemen as are willing and qualified to serve, and I shall be glad that you would do the same.

I have just recd. yours of the 14th. Ult. with the Returns inclosed, and am Dear Sir Yours &c.⁸⁸

86. Capt. Addison Lewis, of the First Continental Dragoons.

87. Capt. Llewellyn Jones, of the First Continental Dragoons.

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Brunswick, July 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 30 ultimo and thank you much for your kind and affectionate congratulations. As you will have seen before this, the account of the Action transmitted to Congress, I shall only add, since that was given, more of the Enemy have been found dead in the Woods near the field of action and on their route according to report; and that desertions yet prevail in a pretty considerable degree.

I have also been favoured with Majr. Franks's⁹⁷ Letter of the 4th. and was sorry to find you had been afflicted with

97. Maj. David Solebury Franks, aide to Arnold. He served until January, 1783.

a violent oppression in your Stomach. I hope you are released from it and shall also be happy to hear that your leg is in a very fair way of recovering.

Sr. Henry Clinton has really suffered in his march thro Jersey. From desertion &c. I am firmly persuaded his Army has experienced a diminution of Two Thousand men at least, since it left Philadelphia. I am, &ca.

P.S. Our left wing moved yesterday morning and our right this on the rout to the North river.⁹⁸

[N.Y.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL HOLT RICHARDSON⁵⁴

Spotswood, New Jersey, July 1, 1778.

Sir: Having received information, that the State of Virginia has determined to fill up her Regiments by Recruits, I desire that you will immediately proceed thither, with such Officers of the 3d. 7th. 11th. and 15th. Virginia Regiments as can be spared, to superintend the recruiting Service. Upon your arrival at Williamsburg, you are to apply to his Excellency the Governor for your instructions, by which you will be informed whether and upon what terms you are to inlist the Men. You are to abide strictly by these instructions, both as to the time of inlistment and the

98. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

54. Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

Bounty to be given. You are to consider the Officers of the above Regiments under your direction, and you are to appoint them to such Counties as they may be best acquainted with, and have the most influence in. You are to furnish me from time to time with an account of your success and you will forward the Recruits to Camp under the Care of Officers as fast as they are raised.⁵⁵

To LORD STIRLING AND THE MEMBERS OF THE COURT-MARTIAL

[July 7, 1778.]

Gentlemen: On further consideration of the adjournment of the Court Martial to Morris Town, It appears to me that the matter is liable to many great and almost insuperable objections. Should the Court remain there, it would be necessary for more Officers to be drawn distantly from the Army than could be prudently spared; and the frequent occasions there will be of calling on the same Witnesses on the several and often on the same points in question would cause such a detention of them as might be very injurious. From these considerations I am induced to change

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was also sent to Maj. Ralph Faulkner, of the Second Virginia Regiment. Heitman states that Faulkner is recorded as having resigned Apr. 30, 1778, and also as having retired in September, 1778, with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

the place of the Court's setting and to request that they will adjourn from Morris Town to Pyramus Church which will be immediately in the route of the Army. The Court will be pleased to notify General Lee of the removal and the Witnesses in such way as they shall deem most proper. I am
&ca.⁹⁹

99. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Newark, July 9, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday met yours of the 6th. on the march to this place, at which the front division of the Army arrived in the morning. They halt this day, and will march again at one OClock to morrow Morning. The other divisions follow at a days distance. I am glad to hear that every thing will be ready at Kings ferry to transport the Army and hope that measures will be taken to keep the passage open should the Enemy attempt to interrupt it. Since my last, we have discovered a number more of their dead, near Monmouth; the buried now amount to upwards of three hundred. The number of deserters, to every quarter, will be near if not quite one thousand. I am, etc.⁴

[N.Y.H.S.]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

On the March,⁵ July 10,⁶ 1778.

Sir: Having received information that there is a quantity of fat Cattle and Sheep in the district called Barbadoes neck, which by their situation are exceedingly exposed to the enemy, and are besides the property of persons disaffected

4. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

5. These instructions are dated at the foot as given at headquarters.

6. Washington breakfasted in Piscataway, the northern end of Middlesex County, N.J., on July 10. John Dunham's receipt to Hamilton shows that he furnished nine breakfasts, hay for horses, and a gill of bitters for £2: 4: 9. This receipt is in the *Washington Papers*.

to the United States; I hereby authorise you to take all such Cattle and Sheep as may not be absolutely necessary for the use of the families settled in that neighborhood, paying the value of them, and secure them for the use of the Army.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Pyramus Church, July 11, 1778.

Sir: I am now as far advanced as this place from whence the left wing of the Army marched to day about Four miles. According to my present Ideas it will move to morrow morning, under the Baron de Kalb, towards the North River, with a view of passing it, at Kings Ferry. The right wing and second line, which form the remainder, being greatly fatigued by their march and the intensely hot weather, will halt here when they arrive for a few days in order to refresh themselves; as from the latest accounts and such as seem to have come thro' a pretty direct channel, the Enemy are reposing themselves at New York and on long and Staten Islands, without there being any preparations like a new expedition. These are my present intentions, but I confess, that I am under some difficulty,

as to what should be our movements, or what precise disposition to make of the Army, and therefore shall be exceedingly obliged by your advice as soon as possible, on the subject. It is said by the Quarter Master and Commissary General, that it will be much easier to subsist it, i e, the Troops with me, on this side the river, both with provisions and forage, than on the other, which is a point

of material importance; and besides, that we shall drain the disaffected of this Country of those supplies which the Enemy would otherwise get.¹⁰

After considering the state of the fortifications, water defences and other matters necessary to be attended to, I request to be favored with your opinion, whether the whole or a principal part of the Army with me, can remain on this side the river and be in a condition to act properly and in time, in case the Enemy should direct their operations up the river and against those places; and if it can, what place will be most suitable for it to occupy as a Camp.

There is one circumstance, I would recommend to your particular attention, which is the care of the Boats. After Baron Kalb has passed with the wing under his Command, if not before, I think it will be most adviseable to send them up to some of the fortifications, as a place of greater security. When they are wanted, they can be easily had; but if they should be destroyed by the Enemy on any sudden enterprize, the consequences might be extremely injurious, and we should be subjected to a thousand

10. At this point the draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, the following crossed out: "However essential as this is, I would not wish you to make it a governing principle in your opinion, independent of all others, but you will take the matter up, upon a large and extensive scale; weighing and balancing every convenience and inconvenience, and particularising, whether the whole, or only a part and what proportion of this Army should cross the river or remain on this side, and the several positions, which it should take. The state of the fortifications and the water defences on the river will be a material consideration and the number of men sufficient for their security."

difficulties.

We have had it reported from New York, that there is a French Fleet on the Coast. Just as I was about closing my Letter, I received one from Genl. Arnold containing an account, which countenances the report. You have an extract from it upon the subject. I don't know whether this intelligence should be made Public for reasons which will be obvious to you. I am, etc.¹¹

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. instr. affords me peculiar satisfaction by informing me that your wound begins to wear a favourable aspect and that you are recovered from the disorder in your stomach.¹² The left wing of tile army is advanced four miles from this place, and 19 miles from Kings ferry; the other two divisions are moving after it with proper intervals. The enemy since quitting the Jerseys, have encamped in three divisions on Staten Island, New York Island and Long Island. It does not appear to be their design or even practicable for them immediately to commence any offensive operations; this consideration added to the intense heat of the Weather

11. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

12. Arnold's letter (July 8) is in the *Washington Papers*.

determines me to move very leisurely and spare the troops as much as possible. My hurry was so great when I last wrote that I omitted returning you my thanks for your obliging care in for. warding a Letter to Mrs. Washington, you will be so good as to accept them now, and excuse the delinquency.

The intelligence of the French fleet sailing from Toulon, gives some weight to the accounts which have been received by a Flag boat from New York of the arrival of a French Fleet off Chesapeake bay, and induces me to congratulate you on it as a matter worthy of credit.¹³ A vigorous press is said to have

taken place in the harbor of New York, for the purpose of maning their large Ships which are ordered to be ready for Sea. I am, etc.¹⁴

To BARON DE KALB

Camp at Pyramus, 9 O'Clock P.M., July 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am to request that you will cross the North or Hudson's river, as soon as possible, with the Troops now under your command and take post on the other side on some good convenient grounds, where you will wait for further orders. Some advices I have received this minute require this movement to be made with every degree of dispatch. I am, etc.²⁷

13. The extract concerning the French Fleet is in the same as that given in the P.S. of Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, this date, *q. v.*

14. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

27. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: Having received intelligence from Congress that the French fleet under the command of Admiral Count d'Estaing²⁸ arrived near Chincoteague²⁹ on the evening of the 5th. Instr. I have written to the Admiral³⁰ in order to concert such a plan of cooperation with him as the nature of the case will admit, and establish proper signals for reciprocal intelligence. Mr. Laurens is bearer of my letter to him. As it is of the utmost consequence that Count d'Estaing shd. be immediately acquainted with the strength and posture of the Enemy's fleet, and other matters contained in my letter, I entreat you by every means in your power to facilitate and expedite Mr. Laurens's getting on board the Admirals Ship. I am, etc.³¹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: The report of a French Fleet's being on the Coast, as mentioned in my letter of the 11th. is confirmed. I received last night

28. Charles Henri Theodat, Comte d'Estaing, admiral and lieutenant general, French Navy.

29. On the Atlantic side of Accomac County, Va., just below the Maryland line. By July 13 D'Estaing had arrived off Sandy Hook.

30. This was Washington's letter of July 14. D'Estaing wrote to Washington July 8 and July 13, neither of which letters reached him until July 17. They were answered on that day.

31. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

advices from Congress, that a Ship of 90, 2 of 80, 8 of 74, 1 of 64 and 4 of 36 Guns were off Chincoteague on Wednesdaylast, where they fell in with, and sunk the Lydia of 26 Guns on a cruize from New York. The Fleet is under the command of Admiral Count D'Estaing, and was originally designed to come into the Delaware; but finding Philadelphia evacuated, and the British Ships all gone to New York, they intended to sail for Sandy Hook. After mentioning this, and congratulating you on the happy event, I must request that you will take the earliest and every possible means you can devise, to obtain an accurate account of the Ships of War at New York, or that have gone out lately, and their respective force, which you will transmit me without a moments delay, in order that it may be put into a proper channel of conveyance to the Admiral. The importance of this will strike you at once, and therefore I will not add further upon the subject, without it is to tell you, that Admiral Keppel was to sail from Portsmouth with a Fleet in pursuit of this.

Interest and policy strongly press us to cooperate with, and to give every countenance to our Friends upon this occasion; and this is the wish of Congress. I therefore think it will be material for you to circulate a report in a *proper manner*, that we are upon the point of centering our whole force and bringing it to act against New York. This will excite the Enemy's fears, and aided by such movements and other measures

as you may judge it advisable to take, may greatly facilitate the Admiral's designs, and produce the most beneficial consequences. We should attempt to rouse their jealousy in every quarter, and in every shape. The Baron de Kalb I expect will, in the course of a day or two, cross Hudsons River with the left Wing of this Army. I am, etc.³³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I am just favord with your Letter of yesterday. The right wing and second line of the army marched this morning from hence and will be at Hayerstraw tomorrow, where I also expect to be at the same time. I shall be glad to see you there without delay to confer on the several subjects of your letter, and on some other matters of importance. I wrote to you last night communicating the intelligence I had received from Congress of the arrival of a French fleet on our coast; this morning

brought me accounts, though not certain, of its being arrived off the Hook. This is a circumstance of serious import, and may have no small influence on our operations. I am, &ca.³⁴

[N.Y.H.S.]

33. In the writing' of Tench Tilghman.

34. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday, and am obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. I beg you will continue your endeavours to procure every information you can, concerning the enemy's situation and designs, as well with respect to their naval, as to their land force; which at this time is peculiarly important. For this purpose, I send you a number of questions, which you will deliver to the persons you employ in the business, to direct the objects of their inquiry; if you think of any matters not mentioned there, the knowledge of which may be useful, you will add the necessary questions for obtaining it.

I am at a loss what will be a reasonable compensation to Hendricks³⁵ for his services. His expectations founded on the risk he has run, what he has suffered and what he has lost, seem to be pretty high. Of these, as he was not employed under my immediate direction and I am not acquainted with the circumstances attending the execution of his trust, I cannot be a proper judge. I should be glad you would make particular inquiry into the matter, and let me have your opinion, what may be an adequate reward, I understand he has been chiefly employed by General Winds and Colo. Dayton, who will therefore be able to inform what services he has rendered.

35. John Hendricks, an American spy.

With my best wishes for your speedy recovery, and with great regard. I am, etc.³⁶

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Haverstraw,⁴¹ July 15, 1778.

Sir: I desire you immediately to select Fifty of your best Bullocks, and give orders to have two hundred Sheep, if to be procured and a quantity of poultry purchased in the most convenient part of the Country. They are intended as a present to the Count D'Estaing Admiral of the French Fleet now laying off Sandy Hook. You are to send them to the Coast as expeditiously as possible, and by giving notice to the Admiral, he will contrive means of taking them off. A letter from me will be delivered to you for the Count, which you are to forward with the provision. You are to write to him in your public Character and offer him any assistance that he may want in victualling the Fleet under his command. I am, etc.⁴²

36. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

41. On July 15 Washington breakfasted at Jacob Harden's (Hardin or Arden), and fixed his headquarters at Mrs. Provost's house at Haverstraw this day, where he stayed through July 18.

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS⁴³

[July 15, 1778.]

Sir: A considerable fleet of french men of War, chiefly Ships of the line, has just arrived at Sandy Hook, under the command of Admiral Count D'estaing. As the Admiral is a Stranger to our Coast, and is come for the purpose of cooperating with us against the Enemy, it is absolutely necessary that he should be immediately provided with a number of skilful pilots, well acquainted with the Coast and Harbours and of firm attachment to our cause. I am assured by Governor Clinton and General McDougal, that you answer this description in every part, I must therefore request the favor of you to see me as early as possible, when I would flatter myself you will not have the smallest objection to going on board the fleet on so essential and interesting occasion. I will not at this time say any thing of your pay, but I doubt not we shall readily agree on a sum that will not only be just but generous and if we should not, that your services will be liberally considered and rewarded by the States. I am, etc.⁴⁴

P.S. I wish you to come prepared to go as the situation of affairs will not admit of delay⁴⁵

43. A coast pilot, who was then at Fishkill, N.Y.

44. Dobbs replied (July 16) that he wrote from a sick bed, where he had been confined for four days past by a severe fit of fever and ague. He recommended in his stead Martin Johnson and James Howler as pilots in whom Washington could repose confidence. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

45. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who, by Washington's direction, wrote (July 16) practically the same letter to Capt. Patrick Dennis, a sea pilot at Baskinridge, N.J.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you, of what you have probably heard before this time. that the Admiral Count D'Estaing has arrived upon the Coast, and now lays off Sandy Hook, with a fleet of twelve Ships of the Line and four Frigates belonging to his most Christian Majesty. The design of this fleet is to co-operate with the American Armies, in the execution of any plans, which shall be deemed most advancive of our mutual interests, against the common enemy. No particular plan is yet adopted, but two seem

to present themselves; either an attack upon New York, or Rhode Island. Should the first be found practicable, our forces are very well disposed for the purpose; but should the latter be deemed most eligible, some previous preparations must be made. That we may therefore be ready at all points, and for all events, I desire that you may immediately apply in the most urgent manner, in my name, to the States of Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Connecticut to make up a Body of 5000 Men inclusive of what you already have; establish suitable Magazines of provisions, and make a collection of Boats proper for a descent. I am empowered to call for the Militia for the purpose above mentioned, by a Resolve of Congress of the 11th. instant. You will not fail to make yourself fully master of the numbers and position of the Enemy by land, and of their Strength by Sea. Should nothing come of this Matter, it will answer this valuable purpose, that the enemy will be distracted and deceived, and will probably be off their guard, in respect to the defence of New York, should that ultimately be our real design.

You should engage a number of Pilots well acquainted with the navigation of the Harbour of New port and of the adjacent Coast, and have them ready to go on Board upon signals which will be thrown out by tile French Admiral, and of which you will be advised. That you may have the earliest intelligence of his arrival, you should establish a Chain of Expresses from some commanding View upon the Coast to your Quarters.

I need not recommend perfect secrecy to you, so far as respects any assistance from the French Fleet. Let your preparations carry all the appearance of dependance upon your own strength only. Lest you may think the Number of 5000 Men too few for the enterprise, I will just hint to you, that there are french Troops on board the Fleet, and some will be detached from this Army, should there be occasion.

I have it not in my power to be more explicit with you at present. But should the expedition against Rhode Island be finally determined upon, you may depend upon having every previous and necessary information for your Government. I am, &ca.

P.S. As I have heard from you but once or twice since your arrival at Rhode Island, I am much at a loss for the situation of matters in that quarter. Be pleased therefore to inform me in your answer to this.⁴⁷

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was duly favoured with yours of the 29 and 30th. Ultimo with that of the 7th. Inst.

I shall take the first opportunity of transmitting your packet to General Clinton.

The French fleet are now laying off Sandy Hook. I congratulate you on this very important and fortunate event.

47. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P.S. is not in the draft.

As the Cork fleet is hourly expected with provisions for the British army; and it is probable they are directed to take their course thro' the Sound in order to avoid the Count d'Estaing; I have written to

the Eastern States proposing to them, to collect and rendezvous their frigates and other vessels of force to intercept their passage that way. If you can give any assistance in promoting so valuable a purpose it will be rendering the cause a very great service. I am, etc.⁵⁰

[MS. H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Sir: You are hereby directed to March the Brigade under your command to Fort Clinton on West Point, where you are to use every Exertion for carrying on and compleating the Works. Upon your arrival, you are to instruct the troops now there, immediately to proceed to the Army and join their respective Corps therein.⁵¹

50. In the writing of James McHenry.

51. The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Drakes Farm, July 19, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed you have the arrangement of the Army. Be pleased to draw off Sherburne's, S. Webb's and J. Livingstons Regiments⁶⁵ to Kings Road⁶⁶ or somewhere upon your left flank with orders to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moments warning; and whenever Baron Kalb with the front division of the Army arrives near your Camp be pleased to order Enos's and McClenachan's Regiments⁶⁷ to march for the Fort at West Point. If there is any conveniency for their embarkation at Tarry Town and they can do it safely it will be best. The Company of Colo. Graham's Regiment that was drawn from Tarry Town is to return thither, as the Country is not only exposed, but the people complain, as they say that Company was expressly raised for a River Guard.

I would have you send out a strong party of Foot with all the Horse under a good Officer to drive off the Cattle and Sheep between you and the Bridge. If the Enemy are distressed this will add to it. I am, &ca.⁶⁸

[N.Y.H.S.]

65. Col. Henry Sherburne's regiment was one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments, as was also Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb's; Col. James Livingston's was the First Canadian Regiment.

66. The draft by Tilghman has Kings Bridge.

67. Col. Roger Enos, who had resigned at the end of the year 1775, then commanded a Connecticut regiment; Col. Alexander McClanachan had resigned from the command of the Seventh Virginia Regiment in May, 1778.

68. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On July 19, by Washington's direction, Tilghman ordered Brigadier General Maxwell to move toward Hackensack, leaving a detachment of about 200 men near Monmouth to cover the country. Also Colonel Van Schaick, with the First New York Regiment, was ordered to Orangetown and to send out mixed patrols of horse and foot, using Capt. David Hopkins's company, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons, which was at Closter, N. Y., to prevent the inhabitants from sending in supplies to the city. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, July 21, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with yours of this date with the Inclosures, respecting the prisoners sent from Bennington. previous to its coming to hand, I received a Letter from Governor Clinton, with a Copy of an Address from the prisoners to him and of a Letter from the Committee of Albany; all remonstrating against the proceedings had against these Men. Under these circumstances, as I am determined not to involve myself in any dispute, not coming properly within my cognizance, I shall order the men to West point, there to remain under the care of the Commanding Officer at that post, till the pleasure of

Congress is known upon the subject, to whom I shall transmit all the papers, which I have received relating to it, by the first opportunity. I am, etc.⁷⁵

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

July 21, 1778.

Sir: You are to take the command of Colo. James Livingston's Regt Colo. Sherburne's and Colo. Saml. Webb's, and proceed agreeable to the rout as given you below. It will be necessary as you approach these places to send your Qr. Mr. forward, that you may meet with no delay in furnishing your men with provision.

Miles

To Stamford 16

Norwalk 10

Fairfield 12

Stratford 8

Milford 4

New Haven 10

Brandford 8

Guildford 9

Killingworth 10

75. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Saybrook ferry 11

Lyme over the ferry 1

New London 15

Groton over the ferry 1

Preston 15

Voluntown 10

Coventry 5

Providence 18

163

When you arrive at Providence, you are to put yourself under the command of Major General Sullivan or any other superior Officer Commanding at that Post, or follow such further orders as you may hereafter receive from me. I am etc.⁷⁶

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters near White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to repair to Fort Arnold at West Point and take upon you the command of that post. You are to use your utmost diligence in carrying on and compleating the necessary Works, and when the Regiments, destined for the Garrison of the Fort, arrive, you are to send down all the new Levies that they

76. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

may join their respective Regiments.⁷⁷

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT WEST POINT

Head Quarters, July 21, 1778.

Sir: Captain Clark⁷⁸ will deliver you this, with Eight persons (two with families) who have been sent from Bennington under sentence of banishment into the Enemy's lines. There names are at the Bottom. As I have received a Letter from Governor Clinton, with a Copy of a petition from the prisoners and of a Letter from the Committee of Albany, all remonstrating against the proceedings had against these Men; and as I am determined not to involve myself in any dispute about matters, with which I have nothing to do, I have resolved to lay the affair before Congress by the first Opportunity, that they may determine upon it, as they shall think proper. In the mean time, you will take charge of the prisoners and supply them with provisions; allowing them such indulgencies as may be reasonable. I do not wish or mean that their confinement should be close or rigorous. Yet they must not be suffered to escape. I am, etc.⁷⁹

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

78. Capt. John Clark(;), of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.

79. The draft is m the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Prisoners names

John Phillips, with a family.

Samuel Phillips

Oliver Colvin

William Jones, with a family

Stephen Fairfield

Burges Hall

Timothy Bull.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEREMIAH OLNEY

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to march with Colo. Angells Regt. to Providence by the Rout above mentioned below. The Regt. is still to be annexed to a Brigade which will be formed under the command of Genl. Varnum, under whose command you are to put yourself, if you meet with him upon the march. You are to use every possible endeavour to prevent your men from stragling or committing any kind of hurt or waste to the persons or properties of the Inhabitants. I am &ca.⁸⁰

Colo. Angells Regiment From Croton to Salem 14

Danbury 10

80. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The order of march is in an unknown hand and precedes the letter on the folio.

Newton 10

Woodberry 12

Waterberry 10

Southington 10

Farmington 10

Hartord 10

Bolton 14

Windham 17

Canterbury 10

Plainfield 4

Voluntown 4

Coventry 7

Providence 18

160

It will be necessary to draw Provision to last to Danbury.

from Danbury draw to last to Hartford.

from Hartford to Windham.

from Windham to Providence.

It will be best to have the Qr. Mr. go forward to the different Places when you are to draw Provision, before the Regiment as the March is unknown at those places they may not be so well prepared.

To CHARLES YOUNG⁸¹

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: Being informed that you have applied for Teams to transport cloathing to Philadelphia, I would be glad to know for what purpose it is to be sent away when it is so much wanted here, or the propriety of doubling the course of carriage, and burthening the Continent with an unnecessary expence.

81. Assistant Clothier General.

Mr. Kemper has a large quantity of Shoes at Morris Town, you will be pleased to direct him to have them brought forward to the Army immediately. He has also some shirts and over alls which he will send with the Shoes. I am &ca.⁸²

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 16th. instant, and thank you for your congratulations on the success of our Arms on the 28th Ulto. and for your kind wishes on my personal account.

I am in a great measure a stranger to the expedition against Detroit, and intirely so, to that against the Senecas. Agreeable to the Direction of Congress, I sent General McIntosh and two Regiments to Fort Pitt, but whether an expedition is immediately intended against Detroit, or whether those Troops are to remain as a defence for the Western frontier, I do not know. The parties of Indians and others, under Butler and Brandt,⁸⁵ have already done considerable mischief on the North East corner of Pennsylvania; having cut off the inhabitants, and destroyed the Settlement of Wyoming. Upon a representation from Govt. Clinton, I have sent up Lieutt. Colo, Butler with the 4th. Penna.

82. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

85. Maj. John Butler, of Butler's Rangers, and Joseph Brant, the Mohawk chief.

Regt. and Capt. Posey with a detachment of Morgans Rifle Corps to assist the Militia of New Jersey and New York in repelling their farther incursions. If the expedition agt. the Seneca Country is to be prosecuted, I imagine you and the Gentlemen joined with you in the commission for Indian Affairs will hear more of it from Congress and those who at first had the management of it.

As it does not appear clear to me, from your letter, whether you have ever been furnished with a copy of the charge against you, I now inclose it. But it is impossible to determine at what exact time your trial can be brought on. General Lee's Court Martial will yet take up a considerable time, and when that is finished General St. Clairs is to come on. The Committee of Congress appointed to State the Charges, having first taken up Genl. St. Clair's matter, it seemed proper to bring on his trial first in conformity thereto: But as you may perhaps be in some measure involved, I shall give you notice, that you may attend if you please. Your trial may immediately follow. I am &ca.⁸⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, July 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: When I had the pleasure of writing to you

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

on the instt. I mentioned the probability of an enterprise being meditated against Rhode Island, as the next apital object, in case the shallow entrance at Sandy Hook should frustrate Admiral d'Estaing's first design of an attack upon the Enemys fleet in New York harbour. The most experienced Pilots have been employed in sounding, and after the deepest consideration of

what might be effected by lightening the Ships and the like, the attempt has been determined unadvisable. Nothing detained the Admiral from sailing immediately to Newport, but the absence of a Frigate which he was daily expecting from the Delaware. But as she has probably joined him by this time, I think it proper to apprise you that the instructions which were given in my last relative to collecting a proper force &ca. are to be regarded as having an immediate object. I have this morning detached two Brigades to reinforce your strength, and am this moment instructed of the sailing of the fleet for Rhode Island. You will I am well assured pursue every measure in your power that can render the enterprize happy and fortunate, and as its success will depend in a great degree on the promptness and energy of its execution, I trust the conduct will answer the spirit and hopes of the expedition.

The inclosure will shew you the demonstrations of the Admiral's arrival on the coast, and point out to you what is to be done on your part.

This Letter is intrusted to one of my Aids

Lieut. Col. Laurens; he has had an interview with the Count D'Estaing, and is fully possessed of all such information as concerns the present enterprize. I am, etc.

P.S. In my letter of the 17th. I mentioned the drawing together as many men as would make up 5,000 including your present force. I do not mean to restrict you to that Number, but wish you to get as many as will insure you success. I should suppose there will be many volunteers on this occasion. I opened the letter after it was sealed to subjoin this postscript.⁸⁷

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: You are to have the immediate command of that detachment from this Army which consists of Glovers and Varnums Brigades and the detachment under the command of Colo. Henry Jackson.

You are to march them with all convenient expedition and by the best Routes to Providence in the State of Rhode Island. When there, you are to subject yourself to the orders of Major Genl. Sullivan who will have the command of the expedition against Newport and the

87. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens and James McHenry.

British and other troops in their pay on that and the Islands adjacent.

If on your march you should receive certain intelligence of the evacuation of Rhode Island by the enemy, you are immediately to countermarch for this place, giving me the earliest advice thereof.

Having the most perfect reliance on your activity and Zeal and wishing you all the success, honor and glory that your heart carl wish. I am etc.⁸⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

My Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of your ffavor of the 30th. Ultimo by the last post.

I am sorry to find such a backwardness in Virginia in the Service of the army. Perhaps it is fortunate for the cause, that our circumstances stand in less need of the great exertions of patriotism than heretofore, from the changes in foreign councils, and the open interposition of the French in our favor. But I am convinced you have left nothing undone, of encouragement, for the increase of your corps, or that

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

could be of advantage to the service; and shall be happy to see you with such a number as you have collected as soon as their condition will admit of their joining the army. I would not advise you however to waste any time in waiting for the accoutrements you mention as there is a pretty large supply of pistols and carbines coming on from the Eastward with which they may be furnished. In much esteem, I am etc.⁸⁹

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM**

White plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: The Marquis de la Fayette will command, under the Orders of Majr. Genl. Sullivan, the detachment from this Army consisting of Glovers and Varnums Brigades, and the detachment under the care of Colo. Henry Jackson. You are, consequently, to obey his orders.⁹⁰ I am etc.

89. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

90. This same letter was sent to the officer commanding Glover's brigade and to Col. Henry Jackson.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 27th. ulto. I am exceedingly mortified at hearing, that after Colo. Temple⁹¹ has been so many months in Virginia, employed solely in procuring cloathing for the Regiment, that the greatest part of what he had engaged should have been applied to other purposes, by Mr. Finnie.⁹² The Men of your Regiment now here are in a manner destitute of cloathing, and having still depended upon receiving a supply from Virginia every day, have made no provision. The Officers who had the charge of procuring necessaries for Moylan's and Sheldon's Regiments⁹³ have long since compleated the business and the Men are well equipped. Matters being thus circumstanced with you, I see nothing better to be done than for Lt. Colo. Temple to come immediately forward with what Cloathing he has, and to call upon the Cloathier Genl. in Philada. and leave an order for what is deficient.

I cannot give any direction about the disposal of the Money sent to Colo. Baylor and yourself, that is a matter which you must settle between yourselves. He undoubtedly, if it comes first to his hands, should give you your share, and not suffer you to be embarrassed on acct. of your public engagements.

If you think that the eight or ten Men, mentioned

91. Lieutenant colonel of the First Continental Dragoons. He transferred to the Fourth Continental Dragoons in December, 1779; served to close of the war.

92. William Finnie, deputy quartermaster general, Southern Department.

93. Moylan's was the Fourth Continental Dragoons; Sheldon's the Second Continental Dragoons.

by you, cannot come forward without danger of taking the small Pox upon the Road, you had better inoculate them; but I had rather they should have it done after they join the Regt. I am &ca.⁹⁴

To COLONEL ROSWELL HOPKINS⁹⁵

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday informing me of your having been stationed at King's Ferry before Colonel Spencers arrival there. Be pleased to send for the Cloathes and Tents of the Men under your command, to Fort Arnold, and after they have recd. them, let them march to Camp under the care of proper Officers that they may join the Regiments of the State to which they belong. When they arrive, the commanding Officer must report them to me. I am, etc.⁹⁴

***MEMORANDUM TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS**

July 22, 1778.

Colo. Laurens will suggest to his Excellency

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

95. Of a New York Militia regiment.

Count de Estaign the advantages which would more than probably result from a French Ship of sufficient force getting into the Sound. as far up as the Lyons tongue, or somewhere thereabouts. A Measure of this kind would clear that Channel of the British armed vessels. which now infest it, and cover the Passage, anti landing of a party. of Men which might be sent to Long Island for the purposes of removing the Cattle out of the way of the enemy, destroying their horses &c.: and would afford supplies of Fresh Provisions to the Fleet, vegetables and other comforts.

The Vessels belonging to the Harbours of Connecticut, would presently take off the fat Cattle and other stock, if the British Cruizers were driven from the Communication between the Island and the Main.

How far the enterprize upon Rhode Island is compatible with a watch of the Fleet in the Harbour of New York is left to the Admiral's superior judgment. But, as an embarkation of the Army at that place cannot happen without notice being had of it, nor an evacuation of the harbour after it is begun in

less than 48 hours, it is submitted, whether a capitol stroke might not be aimed at that Fleet upon its departure from the hook.

The enterprize upon Rhode Island might be followed by an attempt upon Hallifax: which, if fortunate, would be a deadly stroke to G. Britain: as it is the only Dock on the Continent in which Ships of large Force can Careen,⁹⁶

96. Heaving down a ship on her side up as to clean her hull.

and moreover abounds in Naval and Military Stores of all kinds.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 23, 1778.

Sir: Upon Colo. Malcom's arrival at West point,

you are to join your Brigade, now upon its march to Providence. As the Colo. Commandant has his orders, you need not come down here, but go) directly across the country. There is the greatest necessity for the speedy arrival of these troops, at Providence and therefore, if you find your Baggage any incumbrance, leave it to come on under a small Guard of Men who may perhaps be fatigued by the march. I am etc.¹⁷

17. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To JOHN BEATTY²³

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 24, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 18th. by Capt. Forman, who delivered most of the exchanged men committed to his care. Those, who stragled have, I believe, generally come in and joined their Regiments.

Inclosed you will find a Copy of a resolution of Congress directing you to take charge of the prisoners that may be taken by Admiral Count D'Estaing. You will be pleased to transmit it to your Deputies and give them orders to pay a proper attention to it. I am, etc.²⁴

23. Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army.

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Wrights Mills, July 25, 1778.

My Lord: I desire that you and the General Officers upon the Court Martial would meet here at five o'Clock this Afternoon, when the other General Officers will be assembled, to consider of some measures that respect the Army at large.

I would submit it to the Court, whether it would not be more convenient to adjourn to the plains, where the Witnesses may be attending their respective duties, and be at hand when called for. I am, etc.³¹

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 23d. by Major Washington. I think the best position for the Cavalry, to answer the purposes of foraging and covering the Country, will be about Hackensack New Bridge. You then have an opportunity of drawing supplies from the Country between the North River and Hackensack, and Hackensack and Pasaic as your Station will be central.

31. The text is from a photostat of the original in the writing of Tench Tilghman, kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of Philadelphia, Pa.

You also hinder the inhabitants from carrying provision to New York, either by the way of Bergen, or Barbadoes Neck.

As soon as the Forage Master has got matters in his department fixed, I shall order all, but about 50 Horse, over to this side. You will therefore be ready to move at a moments warning. I am &ca.³⁰

To DOCTOR THOMAS TILLOTSON⁴⁰

Head Quarters, July 26, 1778.

Sir: You are to proceed immediately, with two assistants to Doctor Isaac Foster, D. Director in the Eastern Department, and take his instructions for the procuring of hospital furniture, medicines, instruments, and such things as may be thought necessary in the formation of a military and flying hospital for the use and benefit of the troops under the command of Major General Sullivan, at Providence, Rhode Island; in case or provided a proper hospital arrangement has not already taken place in that quarter either by the orders of Major General Sullivan or Doctor Foster. But should there be as yet no establishment of this kind, you will repair to and continue with Major General

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

40. Physician and surgeon general, Northern Department. He had been a lieutenant of Maryland Militia in 1776.

Sullivan in the faithful exercise of the several functions of your profession till dismissed by General Sullivan, the commander in that quarter, or the Commander in chief of the army of the United States.⁴¹

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered to you by Majr. Cabell⁴² who goes to Philadelphia in order to Collect and bring forward all the soldiers belonging to this Army who may have gone back to, or remaind in the City, or its Neighbourhood. You will please give him every Necessary assistance in the Execution of this duty. I expect you will find Colo. Hartley's Regiment with Colo. Proctors sufficient for Garrison duty, and you know how injurious it is to Soldiers, both in their Military and Moral Line, to be seperated from their Regiments, without proper Officers to inspect their Contract add to this that

our Situation renders it highly proper that our Regiments should be as complete as we can possibly make them. As Major Cabell belongs to Virginia he goes more particularly to bring on the soldiers of that State, but any Others that can be collected he will take charge of it will be highly necessary

41. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

42. Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.

to order all Officers to Camp who are not on immediate duty with you or have not regular leave of Absence. I am &ca.⁴³

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, White Plains,⁴⁴ July 27, 1778.

Dear Marquis: This will be delivered you by Major General Greene, whose thorough knowledge of Rhode Island, of which he is a native, and the influence he will have with the people, put it in his power to be particularly useful in the expedition against that place; as well in providing necessaries for carrying it on, as in assisting to form and execute a plan of operations proper for the occasion.

The honor and interest of the common cause are so deeply concerned in the success of this enterprise, that it appears to me of the greatest importance to omit no step which may conduce to it, and General Greene on several accounts will be able to render very essential services in the affair.

These considerations have determined me to send him on the expedition, in which as he could not with propriety act, nor be equally useful merely in his official capacity of Quarter Master General, I have concluded to give him a command in the troops to be employed in the descent. I have therefore

43. The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

44. Hamilton dated this letter "Head Quarters," then "Valley" and crossed it out, next "Wrights Mill" and crossed that out, and, finally, "White Plains."

directed General Sullivan, to throw all the American troops, both Continental, State and Militia into two divisions, making an equal distribution of each, to be under the immediate command of General Greene and yourself. The Continental troops being divided in this manner to the Militia, will serve

to give them confidence, and probably make them act better than they would alone. Though this arrangement will diminish the number of Continental troops under you, yet this diminution will be more than compensated by the addition of militia; and I persuade myself your command will not be less agreeable or less honorable, from this change in the disposition. I am, etc.⁴⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I have thought it expedient to permit General Greene to go to Rhode Island, to take a part in the Enterprize, intended against the Enemy in that Quarter. You know his merit and his services, as well as I do, and therefore I need not add on that head. When the Marquis Fayette set out, I put Varnums and Glover's Brigades under his command, and,

45. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

according to his instructions, they were to act in this manner. Upon a more mature consideration of the matter, I am convinced the success of the Enterprize will be more advanced, by disposing of the Continental Troops among the Militia. You will therefore make your arrangement in this way, and forming the whole of *our* force into Two Divisions, General Greene will take the direction of one, the Marquis of the other. You yourself the general command of course. I have written to the Marquis upon the subject. Besides the service, which General Greene will be of, both in Council and in the Field, upon this very interesting and important occasion, his presence will contribute greatly to expedite your Operations by an earlier provision, it is probable, of many matters in the line of his Department.

There is one thing more, which I would mention. Most likely there will be a debarkation of Troops from the Count D'Estaing's fleet, to assist in reducing the Island and the Enemy's force. These Troops, the Admiral *may* place under your general direction. His wish should be complied with, as to the particular command of them. I should suppose the Marquis would be his choice. Success and Laurels attend you. I am, etc.

P.S. What I have said, respecting the command of the Count D'Estaing's Troops is intirely a matter of incertainty. I do not know that he will, in case of a debarkation, choose that they should

be with ours, or under any other than their Own Officers, Harmony and the best understanding between us should be a Capital and first object. The Count himself is a Land Officer and of the high rank of Lt. General in the French Army.

Your Letters of the 20th. and 22d. were received on Saturday Evening.⁴⁶

[N.Y.P.L.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters [White Plains],⁴⁷ July 27, 1778.

Sir: I this morning recd. yours of the 26th. by Capt. Bicker.⁴⁸ I shall be glad to receive a perfect Return of the State of the Works, and what will be necessary for their completion, as soon as possible. In the mean time I shall lay the Commissary's return of provision before the Commy. General and desire him to lay in what further supply may be necessary. The Qt. Mr. Genl. has given orders to Colo. Hay respecting the supernumerary Waggon.

If the commanding Officers of the two Continental Regiments will make out Returns of the Cloathing wanting and will apply to the Cloathier at Fishkill, he will supply them, if he has the Articles. If he has not, he must immediately order them from Boston or from Philada.

Colo. Kosiusko was left at the Fort as acting

46. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

47. Tench Tilghman dated this draft from Valley Forge. (See note to Washington's letter to Lafayette, this same date, *ante*.)

48. Capt. Walter Bicker, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Engineer and I have always understood is fully competent to the Business, I do not therefore see why another is necessary.

By the 12th. Article of the 14th. section of the Articles of War you are empowered to hold Garrison Courts Martial. If any case occurs which affects life or the trial of a Commd. Officer, I will, upon application, order a general Court Martial.

I have no objection to the person⁴⁹ you mention doing the duty of Major of Brigade. But I think the same person may very well perform both duties of Brigade Major and Adj. General, as the whole Garrison may be thrown into one Brigade.

There certainly is reason in your demand of some thing extra for your Expences as Commandant of the Posts. I am therefore willing to allow you double your stated subsistence, but as this, if known, may be drawn into precedent where there is no right or real occasion, I would wish you to say nothing about the matter.

I some time ago directed the German or Armand's Regiment to be sent to Fort Arnold as the most proper place of security, they being chiefly deserters. But as the order has been neglected, I now inclose a letter to Colo. Armand or the commanding Officer directing him to repair thither. I cannot at present spare Graham's Regiment. A few days ago I sent up eight persons to Fort Arnold who were sent from Vermont. If they could be confined in any other place, I think it would be more proper, as, if they are really inimical, they may make themselves

49. Name not mentioned by Malcom, but was William Peck, who had acted, formerly, as brigade major of Spencer's brigade.

masters of the state of the Garrison, Works &ca. If you can see Govr. Clinton, you may consult him upon a proper place. I am &ca.⁵⁰

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Sir: Upon receiving this letter you are immediately to repair to camp to the exercise of the duties of your office. There is no useful purpose answered that I know of by your absence, while the advantages of the institution are in a great measure lost to the army.⁵⁴

If you have procured cloathing for your corps, it may be directed to be sent on after you. I am, etc.⁵³

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Sir: I would recommend the laying a copy of the inclosed letter to you from Mr. Pintard,⁵¹ dated the 21st. Instt.

50. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

54. The Marechaussée, or mounted provost guard.

53. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

51. Lewis Pintard. He became later the agent or commissary for American prisoners in New York City.

before congress for their consideration.

You will take their judgement on the exchange of our mariners, and those of the French now in their hands for a like number of British seamen as proposed by Admiral Gambier.⁵²

The supplying our prisoners in New York with provisions, is another matter that demands particular attention. I do not wish them to suffer for want of what may be thought necessary for their support; but at the same time we should carefully guard against throwing flour into the hands of the Enemy. If we are to credit the different accounts from New York the army there is much straitened in this material article. This should lead us, therefore, to devise if possible, a plan for liquidating our debts in such a manner as would not administer to their wants, and teach us the expediency and propriety of only sending in to our people a supply adequate to their subsistence, without paying any attention to the requests of individual officers. This is a subject at present of too much importance to be overlooked. I am, etc.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 28, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I was this morning favoured with your

52. Rear Admiral tames Gambler, commander in chief of the British Navy in North America.

53. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Two Letters of the 24 and 26th. Inst. with the papers to which they referred.

I am exceedingly happy to find that your efforts to prepare for the intended enterprise against the Enemy, had succeeded so well, and that things in general were in so promising a train.

With respect to the Enemy's force in your Quarter, I think your Estimate must be far too large. In your Letter of the 24th. you say it amounts to 3717 before General Brown's⁵⁵ arrival. Supposing this to have been the case, which is making it as great, as I conceive it could be, the only reinforcement, which I have been able to learn, has gone from New York did not exceed 14 or 1500 at the outside, upon a very liberal allowance for the strength of the Corps. It is a good and a safe way to count sufficiently upon the Enemy's force, because, according to this we should always provide and act; however, by fixing it too high, it may injure, by exciting in the Troops if it should come to their knowledge, a spirit of diffidence and distrust; the contrary of which, you know, is essential to success. By a Letter from Govr. Trumbull of the 25th. he mentions, you had stated it at 7000 and that in a day or two, it would be 11,000. This, perhaps, you might imagine would give your requisition for men a more vigorous and successful efficacy.

With regard to the plan of operation, which you have submitted to the Admiral, my want of a more precise knowledge, than what I have, in a variety of

55. Montfort Browne. In addition to being Governor of the Bahama Islands. he was a brigadier general of British provincial troops.

facts and circumstances, will not permit me to decide upon it; but it appears to me, there are many useful and interesting hints in it, and such as I hope and am persuaded, are founded in consideration and an investigation of the matter. The cutting off the three Regiments on Connanicut and preventing further Reinforcements are great and important Objects, if they can be effected. General Greene set out this morning in order to join you and will arrive, I expect, by the time this reaches you. The fleet sailed from the Road off Sandy Hook, on Tuesday morning, and I should suppose are now with you. I have only to repeat my warmest wishes for your success and assurances that I am, etc.

P.S. From very good information I have reason to believe that the late Re-inforcement sent to Rhode Island did not exceed 1200 Men.⁵⁶

[N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 30, 1778

Dear Sir: I received yours of Yesterday by your Dragoon. I approve of the step you took to drive off the Stock from Bergen, but if it appears to you that the families will be distressed by keeping their Milch Cattle, you have liberty to restore them to such persons and in such numbers as you think proper.

I desire you will, upon the receipt of

56. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The P.S. is in the writing of Washington and does not appear in the draft.

this, come over with all the Cavalry except about twenty four, who are to act in concert with the detachment of foot. If that number appears too few, you may increase it to any as far as fifty. Colo. Simcoe⁶⁷ told Captn. Sargent⁶⁸ (who went down with a flag yesterday) that Admiral Byron⁶⁹ was arrived. Be pleased to endeavour to find out the truth of this. I am &ca.

P.S. Leave orders with your Officer to keep a good look out from Fort Lee and if he perceives any extraordinary Movement to make report to me.⁷⁰

To ENSIGN JAMES LOVELL⁷¹

July 30, 1778.

Sir: The recruits under your command belonging to Colo. Lee's Regiment, who were either Prisoners or Deserters from the Enemy, you will immediately deliver to Colo. Malcom at West Point, who will until further orders put them to such employment as he thinks fit.⁷²

67. Lieut. Col. John Graves Simcoe, commandant, Queen's Rangers, British provincial troops.

68. Capt. Winthrop Sargent, of the Third Continental Artillery. He was aide to Gen. Robert Howe in June, 1780; served to close of the war.

69. Vice Admiral John Byron, of the British Navy.

70. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

71. Of Lee's Additional Continental regiment.

72. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On July 30 Alexander Hamilton wrote, by direction of Washington, to a commissary of clothing who was bringing a supply from Virginia to be very particular in his issues. Much unfairness had been practiced, and Washington ordered the commissary "whatever partial applications may be made, to observe one general rule in distributing the Clothing, that every Regiment may have a due proportion according to its numbers and wants ... justice and the good of the service essentially demand the most exact adherence to it." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 27th. 10 O'Clock, A.M. Upon opening of it, I was much disappointed

at not hearing of the Count D'Estaing's arrival, who I hope will have made his appearance off the Harbour of Newport before this time, as a Reinforcement passed Maroneck the day before yesterday Morning.⁷³ I wish it had been in my power to have spared a larger detachment of Continental Troops, but remember, I am left very near the Enemy, with a Force inferior to theirs upon New York and the adjacent Islands. I am much pleased with the account of the readiness which you were in, to begin your operations, as soon as the Count, and the Marquis should arrive, and I flatter myself, that you will receive no small assistance from Genl. Greene, in the department of Qr. Mr. Genl., as well as in the military line.

As you have mentioned the matter of carrying the Enemy's works by storm, and have submitted it to my consideration and advice, I will only say, that as I would not, on the one hand wish to check the Ardor of our Troops, so I would not, upon the other, put them upon attempting what I thought they could not carry but with a moral certainty of success. You know the discipline of our Men and Officers very well, and I hope you, and the General Officers under your command, will weigh every desperate matter well before it is carried into execution. A severe check may ruin the expedition, while regular and determined approaches may effect the work, tho' perhaps they may take something longer time. Upon the whole, I will not undertake, at this distance, to give orders, I submit every thing to your prudence, and to the good advice of those about you. You have my sincere wishes for your

73. Reenforced by Byron's arrival, the British were able to send a fleet of 36 sail, 74 of which were double-deckers, against D'Estaing at Newport, whose force is stated to have been 12 ships of the line and 4 large frigates.

success, as I am, etc.

P.S. By a letter from the Officer of the Maroneck Guard, he does not seem certain that the Vessels which went thro' the sound the day before yesterday had troops on Board at least any considerable number.⁷⁴

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I had last Night the pleasure of receiving yours of the 28th. dated at Saybrook. I hope your next will inform me of your arrival at Providence, and of your having seen the Count D'Estaing's Fleet off the Harbour of Newport, an event, of which I am most anxious to hear. The inclosed letters were received from Philadelphia by Express. I am, etc.⁷⁴

***INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters at the White plains, July 31, 1778.

Sir: With the Detachment under your Command, which is to comprehend the Corps now advanced (by) [with] Colo. Morgan,

74. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you are to move towards Kings bridge and the Enemys lines thereabouts.

The principal objects in view are, to cover the Engineers and Surveyors, while they reconnoitre, and as far as time will permit, Survey the Ground and Roads in *your* rear, and in front of *this* Camp, (Give a spring to) [to countenance] and encourage that Spirit of Desertion which seems so prevalent at present. To discover, if possible, those unfriendly, and ill disposed Inhabitants who make a practice of apprehending, and conveying within the enemy's line, such Deserters from their Army as [happen to] fall into their hands, and (are desirous of leaving their Service; and) with such (evidences) [Witnesses] as are necessary, to illucidate the facts, send them to the head Quarters of this Army, and lastly to try what effect this detachment's approach may have upon the Enemy.

I do not mean, or wish that you should incamp very near the Enemy of Nights, but wherever you do incamp, to be [that you do it] in a proper order of Battle, [so] that your Officers and Men may rise at once upon the ground they are to defend. Your Flanks and front should be well secured by Patroles of Horse and foot, sufficiently advanced upon every possible approach; always remembering how disgraceful a thing it is for an Officer to be Surprized, and believing that if the Enemy are in force at the Bridge they will certainly attempt it.

When I speak of your Flanks, I have an eye particularly to the North River, as the Enemy can, with facility, move with both secrecy and dispatch by Water, if they are provided with Boats at, or near the Bridge, or even at the

City, so as to be upon your right flank and even rear, without much difficulty or notice.

Have your Evening's position well reconnoitred before hand. Unless there are good reasons to the contrary, I would advise against kindling fires at Night, as the Weather is warm, and your position would be discovered, and advantages taken from the knowledge of it.

You may continue out with this Detachment two or three days and Nights according to the state of your provisions and other circumstances and when you return leave an Officer and sixteen dragoons of Colo. Sheldons Regimt. with Colo. Morgan who with the Detachment under his immediate Command are to remain till further Orders.

As the Grounds on the West side of the Brunx River are much stronger than those on the East it may possibly be more eligible to go down on that side and return on the other in case any attempts should be made to harrass your rear.

You will give me the earliest, and fullest Intelligence of all occurrences worthy of Notice.⁷⁵

75. The letter sent is in the Morgan Library and is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. It differs from the A. Df S. in the *Washington Papers*, as above, according to the corrections made by Alexander Hamilton on Washington's draft. Hamilton's changes are shown above in brackets and his deletion of Washington's phraseology is inclosed in parentheses. To obtain a clear reading of the letter as signed and sent, read the brackets and ignore all words within the parentheses.

To COLONEL PETER GANSEVOORT

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Sir: By order of His Excellency I am to desire you will furnish the Wife and four Children of Nicholas Jordan employed as an interpreter to the Indians, with one Ration each for two Months from the time this reaches you.⁷⁶ It will be afterwards continued if Jordan is detained from his family. The inclosed Bill of thirty dollars is sent by him to his Wife, to whom be pleased to have it delivered. I am etc.⁷⁷

76. Gansevoort was then at Fort Schuyler, N.Y.

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

August 2, 1778.

Sir: I have just received the inclosed from the Board of War.⁸³ I beg of you to inform me what steps have been taken in consequence of the resolves of the 11th. of June last.⁸⁴ What

83. At this point the following is crossed out: "As the subject is new to me, and unexpected."

84. The comprehensive resolves of June 11, 1778, directed, among other activities, an expedition against Detroit which McIntosh was to command, and that Gates was "to take the most expeditious measures for carrying the war into the Senecas' country," and to appoint a suitable officer to conduct the proposed expedition.

On August 2 Tench Tilghman wrote to the Commissary General of Purchases, Jeremiah Wadsworth, that this Indian expedition was in agitation, and that General Washington wished to know what magazines Wadsworth had formed along the line of the Mohawk River to Fort Schuyler and what steps had been taken to arrange for supplies. The matter was to be kept as secret as possible. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to the Board of War, Aug. 3, 1778, *post.*)

Troops you had in contemplation for the Expedition into the Country of the Seneca's. What number you conceive adequate to the Service. What were your prospects of supplying them with Provisions, Stores, and other Necessaries. And with what convenience and readiness the means of transportation can be provided. In a word, I wish for every information that can enlighten my own judgment, and enable me to carry the views of Congress into execution, with [all] every possible [and] practicable dispatch: as the time appointed for the co-operation of Genl. McIntosh is near at hand.

When you have read the Inclosed Papers, you will please to return them under Cover, with your Sentiments, upon the above matters. I am etc.⁸⁵

85. The letter signed and sent, in the writing of James McHenry, is in the New York Historical Society. It varies from the above A. Df. S. in capitalization, spelling, and in the inclusion of the words in brackets which McHenry inserted as improving Washington's composition.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your two agreeable favors of the 19th. and 22d. Ulto. came to hand, which I now have to acknowledge.

I am very happy to learn that your wounds are less painful and in so fair a way of doing well, the only drawback in the pleasure we receive is that the condition of your wounds is still such as not to admit of your active services this campaign.⁹³

You will rest assured that I wish to see you in a situation where you can be of the greatest advantage, and where abilities like yours may not be lost to the public; but I confess myself no competent judge in marine matters to offer advice on a subject so far out of my line, believe me, tho', that it is my desire that you may determine, in this case, in a manner most conducive to your health, honor and Interest. I am etc.⁹⁴

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, August 3, 1778.

Sir: At the earnest intercession of Colo. Armand

93. Arnold had written to Washington (July 19): "My wounds are in a fair way and less painful than usual, tho' there is little prospect of my being able to take the field for a considerable time; which consideration together with that of having been obliged entirely to neglect my private Affairs since I have been in the service has induced me to wish to retire from Public business unless an offer which my friends have mentioned should be made to me of the command of the Navy to which my being wounded would not be so great an objection, as it would remaining in the Army. I must beg leave to request your Excellency's sentiments respecting a command in the Navy; I am sensible of my inability, and of the great hazard and fatigue attending the office; and that I should enjoy much greater happiness in a retired life, still my wishes to serve my Country have a greater weight with me than domestic happiness or ease." Arnold's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I have consented to advance his Corps, consisting of Horse and Foot, near the Enemy's lines. You will therefore permit Lieut. Colo. Vrigny⁹⁵ to march with the Foot of that Corps to Camp. I am etc.⁹⁶

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 13th. ulto. As you seem to have proceeded as far as you can in the purchase of Horses without indulging the exorbitant demands of the holders, I would have you desist, and come immediately to Camp with all the Officers, Men and Horses. If you have any Arms or Accoutrements unfinished, or any Men and Horses unfit to come forward when this order reaches you, I would have you leave an Officer, upon whose diligence you can depend, to bring them on when they are ready. Lieut. Baylor⁹⁷ under arrest for gaming, is to come on with you.

I have written to Colo. Bland and desired him to give over purchasing, and to come on to Camp also, as it is my intent to draw as strong a Body of Cavalry as possible together, that we may keep the Enemy from foraging or drawing other supplies from this part of the Country. I am, etc.⁹⁸

95. Lieut. Col.—de Vrigny, Armand's Corps. He resigned in October, 1778.

96. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

97. There were two Lieutenant Baylors in the Third Continental Dragoons at this date—Walker and John.

98. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N.J., to whose kindness the editor is indebted for a photostat.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: I find by a letter from Colo. Baylor of the 13th. July that Horses had got to such extravagant prices that it was in vain to think of procuring but very few more for Dragoon Service. I have therefore desired him to desist from purchasing and come immediately to the Army with all his Officers, Men and Horses. I desire you may do the same. It is probable that some of both Men and Horses may be unfit to travel when this order reaches you, and that some of the Arms and Accoutrements which you have bespoke may be unfinished. I therefore desire you to leave an active diligent Officer to wait untill they are ready, and then bring them on. It is my wish to draw the whole

of the Cavalry speedily together that we may endeavour to confine the Enemy to as strict bounds as possible. I am etc.⁹⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was, last Evening, favd. with yours of the 1st. instant, which releived me from the greatest anxiety, as so much

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

longer than the usual time of passage had elapsed, since the Count D'Estaing left the Hook. I am very happy to hear your presages of a good understanding between the Count and yourself in respect to command. I wish you had mentioned how many of the Enemy's ships of War were in the harbour, and what stations they took upon the arrival of the French Fleet. If their situation should be such, that there is no possibility of their escape, I would have you inquire of the Count, whether it would be improper, or inconsistent with the Rules of War, to warn them not to destroy them upon their peril. You will just suggest this matter, in a transient way, and let the Count act as he thinks prudent.

You must suppose that I shall be most anxious to hear as often as possible from you, and I therefore beg you will keep me constantly advised of your operations. Even if nothing material should happen in the course of a day or two, just to hear that all is well will be a relief to me. If you gain any more certain accounts of the strength of the Enemy, than what was mentioned in your last, be pleased to transmit them to me. If we can come at an exact knowledge of the detachment at Rhode Island, we can form a truer judgment of the numbers remaining at New York.

I must beg your care of the inclosed for the Count D'Estaing, to whom be pleased to present my most respectful Compliments and good Wishes. Be pleased also to deliver the letters inclosed for Colo. Laurens and Captn. Gibbs.⁹ I am, &c;

P.S. The most certain way of calculating the Enemy's strength, is

9. Captain Gibbs had already been promoted to major by Congress on July 29.

first to ascertain the number of Regiments, and then endeavour to find out the number of Men in them by examining deserters and others.¹⁰

[N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Sir: I was last Night favd. with yours of the 2d. with a York paper for which I am obliged to you. I have only to recommend to you, to keep a vigilant watch upon the motions of the Enemy upon Staten Island, and upon their fleet in the Bay. If you procure any certain intelligence that any considerable Number of ships are preparing for sea, let me know it immediately, that I may communicate it to Count D'Estaing who has arrived at Rhode Island. I am etc.

P.S. Direct your Spies to be very inquisitive whether they are embarking Baggage and Stores and if any troops move from Staten Island, whether they go on board Ships or up to New York.¹¹

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 30th. with the Returns of the

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Garrison, I should have answered you by the same person who brought it, but he did not call upon me.

It is not in my power at present to add to the Strength of the Garrison, the detachment to Rhode Island having taken every Man that can be possibly spared from this Army.

I think you will do well to send down the Brass 12 pounder to this park.

If Mr. Lawrence's¹² service as a deputy Adjutant General is indispensably necessary, you may take him into employ as such, but I should have thought that your Brigade Major with the Assistance of the Regimental Adjutants might have done the duty. Rations have varied at different times according to the scarcity or plenty of Meat and Flour. The Ration at present delivered out by you is much the same as the Commissary General proposes at this time, and therefore you may continue it.¹³ In future direct your Commissary of Issues to take his orders from the Commissary General of Issues.

It falls into the Qr. Master Generals Department to see that the Artificers are properly employed, and therefore, if you think those upon the North River are idling away their time, you should apply to Colo. Hay, who will order them to repair to West Point or any other place where they are wanted.

I cannot approve of the sentence of the Court against Springsteel, because the Court Martial was illegally constituted, as being held without my order. But that he,

12. Lieut. Jonathan Lawrence, jr., of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He was a captain of Sappers and Miners, June 12, 1781; resigned Nov, 25, 1782.

13. See General Orders, Aug. 6, 1778, *post*.

or capital Offenders may be brought to justice in due form in future, I inclose you a power to hold General Courts Martial¹⁴ when necessary.

Yours of the 1st. instant inclosing the weekly return has been received. I am, etc.¹⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Sir: With the Detachment under your Command, which is to comprehend the Corps now advanced (by) [with] Colo. Morgan, you are to move towards Kings bridge and the Enemys lines thereabouts.

The principal objects in view are, to cover the Engineers and Surveyors, while they reconnoitre, and as far as time will permit, Survey the Ground and Roads in your rear, and in front of this Camp, (Give a spring to) [to countenance] and encourage that Spirit of Desertion which seems so prevalent at present. To discover, if possible, those unfriendly, and ill disposed Inhabitants who make a practice of apprehending, and conveying within the enemy's line, such Deserters from their Army as

[happen to] fall into their hands, and (are desirous of leaving their Service; and) with such (evidences) [Witnesses] as are necessary, to illucidate the facts, send them to the head Quarters of this Army, and lastly to try what effect this detachment's approach may have upon the Enemy.

I do not mean, or wish that you should incamp very

14. This form may be seen in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Feb. 14, 1778, *q. v.*

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

near the Enemy of Nights, but wherever you do incamp, to be [that you do it] in a proper order of Battle, [so] that your Officers and Men may rise at once upon the ground they are to defend. Your Flanks and front should be well secured by Patroles of Horse and foot, sufficiently advanced upon every possible approach; always remembering how disgraceful a thing it is for an Officer to be Surprized, and believing that if the Enemy are in force at the Bridge they will certainly attempt it.

When I speak of your Flanks, I have an eye particularly to the North River, as the Enemy can, with facility, move with both secrecy and dispatch by Water, if they are provided with Boats at, or near the Bridge, or even at the City, so as to be upon your right flank and even rear, without much difficulty or notice.

Have your Evening's position well reconnoitred before hand. Unless there are good reasons to the contrary, I would advise against kindling fires at Night, as the Weather is warm, and your position would be discovered, and advantages taken from the knowledge of it.

You may continue out with this Detachment two or three days and Nights according to the state of your provisions and other circumstances and when you return leave an Officer and sixteen dragoons of Colo. Sheldons Regimt. with Colo. Morgan who with the Detachment under his immediate Command are to remain till further Orders.

As the Grounds on the West side of the Brunx River are much stronger than those on the East it may possibly

be more eligible to go down on that side and return on the other in case any attempts should be made to harrass your rear.

You will give me the earliest, and fullest Intelligence of all occurrences worthy of Notice. (This letter is the same as that written to Brig. Gen. James Clinton, July 31, 1778, *q. v.* ¹⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 29th. July by Lieutenant Randolph¹⁷ and of 31st., inclosing the order of Congress for raising those Men who are now demanding pay. As this is a matter of a particular nature, I cannot undertake to settle it. I think the charges, whatever they may be, ought to be drawn out and submitted to Congress. I cannot determine what is to be done respecting the State prisoners at Albany who draw continental provision. Govr. Clinton says those at Poughkeepsie are furnished with provision by the state. I would have you enquire of the Magistrates of Albany and know of them how it first happened that those prisoners drew from the continental store. The Commissary should keep an exact Act. of what he issues.

I cannot see why the soldiers Wives in Albany should

16. Contemporary copy in an unknown hand.

17. Lieut. Edward Fitz Randolph, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

be supported at public expence. They may get most extravagant Wages for any kind of Work in the Country and to feed them, when that is the case, would be robbing the public and encouraging idleness. If they would come down and attend as Nurses to the Hospitals they would find immediate employ. When I sent up Lieut. Colo. Butler with his own Regiment and a detachment from Morgans, I intended he should have taken the command of all the troops employed upon that service, provided it did not require a Genl. Officer. He is not only a very brave but an experienced Officer, especially for such an expedition. If Colo. Alden¹⁸ is with his Regiment, and forms a junction with Lt. Colonel Butler, he must command him of course, except Colo. Alden could by any means be put upon some other service. If the thing could be so managed it would be very agreeable to me, as I place great dependance upon Colo. Butler's Abilities as a Woodsman.

I will send up as many of the Articles as can be procured for Butler's and Morgan's Regts. by Lieut. Randolph. I am &ca.¹⁹

To COLONEL MORGAN LEWIS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: As an expedition against the Indians to the

18. Col. Ichabod Alden, of the Twenty-fifth Continental Infantry. He was killed at the Cherry Valley, N.Y., massacre in November, 1778.

19. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Westward is in contemplation, I desire you will give orders to have the Batteaus in the Mohawk River put in order and kept ready for such an event. Some Waggon and Horses will likewise be wanting should the expedition take place, but I would not have you either hire or purchase immediately upon an uncertainty, only be making such arrangements, that you can command them suddenly if called for. You need not be cautioned to keep the reason of these preparations secret. All other matters in your department should also be put into a proper train, to forward the expedition should it take place. General Schuyler is particularly well acquainted with what preparations will be necessary upon such an occasion, and I would therefore have you consult him. I am &ca.²⁰

To CAPTAIN THOMAS POSEY

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: A few days ago I received your favor, dated at New Windsor on the 24th. Ult., but how or by whom I do not recollect. As the person, acting as paymaster to your detachment, has not applied for their pay; and as the Officers and Men may have occasion for Money, I have drawn a Warrant on the paymaster at Albany, payable to you or *your Order* for Two thousand five Hundred

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Dollars, which you will find inclosed. I have also written him a Letter of advice upon the subject, which you will send with the Warrant when it is presented for payment. You will have to account for this Money and therefore you will be careful in taking receipts or proper Vouchers for the disbursement of it among the Officers and Men, that you may meet with no difficulty in settling with the Auditors. I wish you success, and am, etc.²¹

To JONATHAN BURRELL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: Captain Thomas Posey was detached a few days ago from this Army, with a party of Riflemen to act on the Frontiers of this State. At the time they marched, they had not an opportunity of receiving their pay. I have therefore drawn a Warrant on you for Two Thousand five Hundred dollars which I request you to pay to the Captain or any person he may authorize to receive it. I am etc.²²

21. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

22. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

White Plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: The inclosed for Count D'Estaing is of the utmost importance and must be forwarded instantly. It announces to him the sailing of the British fleet from the Hook which according to intelligence received happened the day before yesterday. I am etc.³⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor dated the 4th. Inst. informing me of your arrival at Providence, and the flattering disposition of things in that quarter.

We have just received an account from Genl. Maxwell of Lord Howes sailing from the Hook with his fleet of armed Vessels early on Thursday morning last. Whether it is to make demonstrations of fighting the Count D'Estaing, in order to favor the withdrawing or reinforcing of the troops on Rhode

35. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Island is not easy to determine. I would hope however that it is not to join a squadron from England, or if it is that your operations will be determined before they can act. Wishing you all manner of success and glory. I am etc.

P.S. You have referred me for particulars to a letter from General Sullivan, no such letter came to hand.³⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I am uncertain whether you may not already have a party somewhere in Monmouth County, but however this may be, it is my wish you should without delay have one of 50 Men stationed under a very vigilant and intelligent Officer at some place in that County most convenient for commanding a view of the Hook and its environs; in order to watch the motions of the Enemy's Fleet and to advise me from time to time of every thing that passes, of all Vessels that arrive to them, or go out from them. Lieut. Colo. Brearly,³⁷ Ray³⁸ or Major Howel³⁹ would either of them be very proper for this business. I would wish the Officer who is to have the charge of the party to go instantly on and his party to follow as soon as possible. If you have any Militia Horse it would

36. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The Sullivan letter was to Greene and dated August 6. Washington received it on August 13 and forwarded it at once to Congress.

37. Lieut. Col. David Brearley, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in August, 1779.

38. Lieut. Col. David Rhea, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment, who had retired in July, 1778.

39. Maj. Richard Howell, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in April, 1779.

be desirable to send a few with him, and to remain with the party.

For conveying any important intelligence with dispatch, I inclosed you a letter to Mr. Caldwell⁴⁰ directing him to station expresses at proper distances between the party you send and Elizabeth Town; and I shall expect whenever it comes to you, you will not lose a moment in forwarding it to me, by a trusty hand, on whose activity and care you can depend; and when there is any thing particularly interesting you will send duplicates for fear of accidents. As the obtaining good and

certain intelligence is a matter of great importance to us, I must intreat you to continue your other exertions for procuring such as may be depended on. I am &ca.

P.S. I just now recd. your favor of yesterday and the intelligence it contains respecting the Fleet seems so certain that it cannot well admit of a doubt. Yet should it be otherwise, I must request you to give me the very earliest information of it. The importance of such a circumstance you must be fully sensible of, and therefore I make no doubt you will upon similar occasions have the fullest proof, before you hand it to me as fact. I have transmitted a copy of that part of your letter which Count D'Estaing is so materially interested in, to him. You will be pleased to Seal the inclosed before you forward it.⁴¹

40. Rev. James Caldwell.

41. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 8, 1778.

My Dear Sir: Yesterday Afternoon I reed. your favr. of the 4th. instt. You have my warmest thanks for your indefatigable exertions to promote the intended enterprise against the Enemy, and my sincerest wishes that you may see them crowned with the fullest success. I shall be happy if things are in a proper train at the time you mention to begin our operations.

About an hour ago I recd. a letter from General Maxwell, dated at Elizabeth Town the 7th. at 9 OClock A.M. which contains the following paragraphs

I have to inform your Excellency that early Yesterday Morning Lord Howe sailed out of the Hook, with his whole Fleet of armed Vessels. They were out of sight in the afternoon and supposed to be going to Rhode Island. No troops nor transports were thought to be with them.

Some transports are drawn up between Governors Island and Yellow Hook, supplied with wood, water and provisions. Their Number sufficient to carry three Regiments to the West Indies. The Regiments supposed to be going are the 7th, 29th and 71st, but they were not embarking.

He adds a Nota bene,

No British Fleet is arrived yet, that we can hear of.

I have written to Count D'Estaing by this Conveyance and communicated the above advices. I have also transmitted

him a York paper of the 5th. instant, containing British intelligence to the 4th. of June, from which it would appear that Admiral Keppel was then watching the Brest fleet.

Your Journal and Map⁴² were very satisfactory and as I am deeply interested in the success of our operations, I need not urge to you my wishes for constant information respecting them. What is and what is not are both very material. I shall not write to General Sullivan by this opportunity. You will be pleased to remember me to him. I am &ca.

P.S. In a letter from Genl. Greene which came when yours did, he mentions one from Genl. Sullivan. If he wrote, his letter miscarried.

I dare say the Count D'Estaing has taken the wisest precautions in his power to obtain information of any sea movements of the Enemy on our Coast and particularly of the approach of any fleet towards him. I hint however to *you* that if he has not already done it, I think he might employ light Cruisers off Rhode Island and the south side of Long Island to answer important purposes.⁴³

***To LIEUTENANT CALEB BREWSTER⁴⁶**

White plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of Yesterday from Norwalk. Let me entreat that you will continue to use every

42. Laurens's letter of August 4 was in the form of a journal from July 25. The original of this letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The map was not copied in the copy inclosed to Congress by Washington in his letter to that body on August 7.

43. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

46. Of the Second Continental Artillery. He was captain-lieutenant in June, 1780; wounded on Long Island Sound in December, 1782; served to June, 1783. He commanded an armed whaleboat

on Long Island Sound and conveyed secret intelligence from Samuel Culper to Maj. Benjamin Tallmadge.

possible means to obtain intelligence of the Enemys motions, not only of those which are Marching Eastward, upon Long Island, but others. In a more especial manner, I have to request, that you will, by every devise you can think of, have a strict watch kept upon the Enemy's Ships of War, and give me the earliest notice of their Sailing from the hook. To obtain speedy and certain intelligence of this matter may be of great Importance to the French Fleet at, and the enterprize on, Rhode Island; for which reason, do not spare any reasonable expence to come at early and true information; always recollecting, and bearing in Mind, that vague, and uncertain accts. of things, on which any plan is to be formed [or executed]⁴⁷ is more distressing and dangerous than receiving none at all. Let an eye also be had to the Transports, whether they are preparing for the reception of Troops Know what number of Men are upon long Island; whether they are moving or Stationary; what is become of their draft Horses; whether they appear robe collecting of them for a move. How they are supplied with Provisions; what arrivals; whether with Men, or Provisions. And whether any Troops have Imbarked for Rhode Island or elsewhere within these few days. I am, etc.

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL⁴⁴

Head Quarters, August 8, 1778.

Sir: To day I have directed Genl. Maxwell

47. The two words in brackets were added by James McHenry.

44. A Deputy Quartermaster General, stationed at Springfield, N.J.

to station a party of men in Monmouth for the purpose of watching the motions of the Enemy. For the better facilitating their discoveries to head Quarters you will be pleased instantly on receipt of this to establish a train of expresses between the situation of this party Town, that there may be the least possible delay in the communication of and Elizabeth intelligence. I am &ca.⁴⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 30th. ulto. inclosing a return of the Troops in the City and of the Officers. All those of Pennsylvania had leave of Absence for a particular reason, and may therefore remain untill further orders. Those from other States, (Lt. Colo. Parke⁵⁶ in particular) should be ordered to join their Corps, except they can make it appear that they are upon Business. I would wish that all the effective Continental troops may be sent forward to the Army. I should think that the few Men necessary for Town Guards might, upon application, be furnished from the City Militia.

I have regularly furnished Congress with all my intelligence from Rhode Island, you will therefore, though the

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

56. Lieut. Col. John Parke, of Patton's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in October, 1778.

members, receive a state of matters in that quarter, which hitherto wear a favorable aspect. I am, etc.⁵⁷

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 7th. with the weekly returns inclosed. I have not the least objection to making Robinsons House⁵⁸ an Hospital, if it is convenient. Doctor Treat⁵⁹ must apply to the director General for the necessary Stores.

I desire you will immediately order a sufficient number of Artificers from Windsor⁶⁰ to Fort Arnold to build a Bomb proof Magazine and such other works as may be necessary.

If you can contrive to man the Gun Boats when they are fitted, I am very willing that they should be kept at the Fort. I cannot spare a sufficient number of men from the line for that service, the Regiments are already too much reduced by the draughts for Waggoners &ca.

One of the purposes, for which Colo. Warner⁶¹ wanted an officer stationed at Fishkill, was, to receive the draughts coming from Massachusetts; but as the remainder of the draughts are ordered to join Genl. Glover at Rhode

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

58. Beverley Robinson's house, on the east side of the Hudson.

59. Malachi Treat. He was physician general, Northern Department; Chief Hospital Physician in October, 1780; served to close of the war.

60. New Windsor, N.Y.

61. Col. Seth Warner, of an Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Island, he will not have that duty to attend to. An Officer will notwithstanding be wanting there, and the one, you had sent, may remain. I mean that post and Windsor should be included in your command.

Last winter, owing to the necessity of the case, the commanding Officers of Corps drew Hydes to exchange for shoes, but as much inconveniency has arisen from that mode, a stop has been put to it. If the Officers know of any persons who have shoes to dispose of, they must direct them to the Cloathier who will purchase them, and they must then draw them from him. This is putting the Business in its regular line. I am &ca.⁶²

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Sir: I have been favd. with a letter of the 6th signed by yourself and other Field Officers of the Jersey Brigade. You cannot feel, more sensibly than I do, the inconveniencies that arise from a delay of the new arrangement of the Army. Just as the Committee had made a beginning of that business at the Valley Forge, the removal of the Enemy from Philada. obliged them to desist. Congress have since directed them to repair

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to the Army and proceed in the Business. As some time has elapsed since the Resolve was passed, and the Gentlemen have not arrived; I took, a few days ago, the liberty to mention to Congress the total derangement of the Army for want of their presence, and my wish that they should come immediately forward. I therefore am in hopes that we shall see them soon, or that some other mode will be pointed out to compleat the Work. I am, &ca⁶³

63. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original in the library of Princeton University.

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, August 9, 1778.

Sir: Major Clough⁷³ has informed me thro' Capt'n. Smith that he has lately received a letter from Colo. Baylor, by which he is made acquainted that he has not been able to procure any Cloathing for the use of his Regt. As it is represented to me that they are much in want, you will deliver to Major Clough's order such Articles as he may demand, or you be able to supply him with. I am &ca.⁷⁴

73. Maj. Alexander Clough, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

74. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 10, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favoured with yours of the 6th. I regret much the tardiness of the militia, as every moment is infinitely precious, and the delay, it produces, may not only frustrate the expedition, which is a matter of the greatest importance in itself, but may expose the French fleet to some fatal disaster. I have no doubt of your utmost exertions to forward the business with all dispatch.

I have received advice from Long Island, that a party of the enemy, from twelve to fifteen hundred men were marching under General Tryon, towards the East End of the Island, collecting all the waggons, they can find, in their way. They were at *Setacket* the 6th., and were to continue their march

early the next morning. I have had information of another party more considerable being at Jamaica plains; but this fact is not so well ascertained as the former. I conclude the design of these parties is to sweep the Island of all the stock and grain upon it, particularly the cattle collected upon the neck, at the East-end; which will be an immense acquisition to them, in their present circumstances.

While the navigation of the Sound is open to the enemy, it would be too perilous an attempt, to throw a body of troops from this army upon the Island; notwith-

-standing it is a very desireable object to intercept the enemy and disappoint their intended forage. Could the Count with propriety have sent a ship or two down the Sound, agreeable to a proposal made him, through Colonel Laurens, the enterprise might have been effected without difficulty; [and I had resolved upon the attempt]⁷⁵ sending troops to collect the cattle on the neck; at the same time, I am fully sensible of the weight of the reasons which prevented his doing it. It has occurred to me, that there is a possibility [if your operations are not much delayed]⁷⁶ it may be in your power to throw a part of the troops, under your command, upon the Island, for the purpose here mentioned; though from your last accounts, it is to be apprehended the expedition against Rhode Island will not be completed in time to admit of a measure of this kind. If it should be, this will be an object well worth your attention. A sufficient body of troops, under the protection of some ships of war, thrown across, so as to take post just within the neck, might cut off the enemy's detachment without great risk, and collect all the cattle there for our own use. A stroke of this kind would be attended with several obvious advantages. Besides the loss of their troops to the enemy, the disappointment in supplies, of which they stand in great need, would be severely felt; and we should gain a quantity of good cattle, which would afford extensive refreshment to the French fleet.

How far it may be convenient to the Count to assist in an operation of this kind, I cannot perfectly judge. I know he will want to repose and refresh his men, and

75. The words in brackets are in Washington's handwriting in the draft; "the attempt" was crossed out by Hamilton.

76. This phrase in brackets was added by Washington and later crossed off by Hamilton.

repair the injuries, which a fleet necessarily suffers, from being a long time at sea. If circumstances make the project suggested in other respects practicable, which I very much question, you will consult the Count; but it is not my wish he should be, in any instance, pressed to engage in a thing, to which he discovers the least reluctance. I am, etc.⁷⁷

[N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GOLD SELLECK SILLIMAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 11, 1778.

Sir: By a letter from Lieut. Brewster, who is stationed

77. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

at Norwalk, I am informed that you had granted permission to Lieut. French⁸⁷ a prisoner of War to return to Long Island upon parole. There are very particular reasons for putting a stop to this matter at present, and I have therefore ordered Mr. French back to the place from whence he came.⁸⁸

As many inconveniencies arise from a variety of persons undertaking to negotiate exchanges, I must desire that neither Mr. French or any other prisoner may be sent out of the State, except by order of the Commander in Chief. The Officer commanding in a seperate department, or the Commissary General of prisoners. I am &ca.⁸⁹

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, August 11, 1778.

Sir: Captain John Stevens⁹⁰ who will deliver you this, I find was properly authorized to project a Machine in the river, at

90. Treasurer of New Jersey and inventor of the screw propeller.

West Point, for the purpose of setting fire to any of the Enemy's Shipping that might attempt a passage up it. He represents that for the want of hands he is unable to carry it on; being totally unacquainted with the circumstance, I have taken the opinion of some Gentlemen who have long commanded in this department,

87. There were two different Lieuts. Arthur French and a Lieut. George French in the British Army in America at this date.

88. Washington sent this letter to Silliman through Lieut. Caleb Brewster, to whom he wrote also this day, ordering Lieutenant French sent back immediately to the place whence he came, This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and they advise that as the principal Labor and expence has been already used, that the Captain should be enabled to compleat it. I have therefore to request that unless it very materially interferes with your operations, that you will furnish him with such a number of hands as may be necessary to accomplish the work. I am &ca.⁹¹

91. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

White Plains, August 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received your favour of the 16th. Ult., which Colo. Lee was so obliging as to transmit.

From the regard I had for you and the estimation in which I held you, as an Officer, I wished your continuance in the Army; and considered your departure from it a loss to the service. This you will readily believe, as you well know my persuasions had been used to prevent its taking place before it did. At this time, I can neither interest myself to introduce you into the line again, nor advise you to persevere in your application for the purpose. I am convinced, if the measure were to take place, it would excite infinite discontents, and produce a variety of resignations. When you left the Army, you made a surrender of your Commission, according to the usual and then prevailing custom. This [tho very reluctantly (but indeed you left me no choice)]⁹² was accepted by me and in consequence many Officers were promoted. To attempt to recall their rise, would be to attempt an impossibility and no reasonings on the subject would be sufficient to obtain their consent to it. Their objection, I am persuaded, would not proceed from any motives of personal dislike, but from an opinion. that your being introduced again would be an essential injury to their rights. I have every reason to believe, that this is the light in which the matter would be

92. The words within the brackets were added by Washington.

viewed by the Virginia Officers, and I am by no means clear. that the disgust would be confined to them. Whether you were injured or not in the question determined between you and Colo. McClenachan, is a point I shall not undertake to discuss. However, the decision given upon the occasion, was agreeable I am certain, to the common, and I believe, universal practice in like cases, Viz. that state Officers should rank according to their State precedence when incorporated into the Continental; Army. This appears to me to have been a Rule, strongly founded in principles of justice and policy, and to have been calculated to promote a more general harmony than any other that could have been devised. Indeed, in the more early period of the War, there was an absolute necessity for it, as most of the Troops raised in the first instance were State and not Continental; and as a different principal would have been an effectual bar to a large proportion of Officers coming, or at least continuing in service. Nor would policy or the public interest, suffer a discrimination to be made, tho the Officers did not all come into the line at one and the same instant.

I have written to you with freedom and as a Friend. I wish you had continued in the Army; but as you did not, a regard to the rights of Others and the tranquility of the Virginia line, and perhaps that of the Army at large are opposed to my interesting myself in the smallest degree, to promote your present views. I am etc.⁹³

93. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 10th.⁹⁷ inclosing a list of the French Fleet. I am informed that Lieutt. Lane⁹⁸ of your Brigade, who was the officer that reed. the Flag at Second River, opened the packet from the British Commissioners to Congress, read the contents and made them known to several persons; one of whom is ready to prove the fact. I therefore desire that Mr. Lane may be arrested and sent up here,

97. Maxwell's letter is not found among the *Washington Papers*.

98. Lieut. Aaron Lane, of The Second New Jersey Regiment. He was cashiered Aug. 28, 1778.

to be tried for so unofficer a like a procedure.

There are not at present either Cartouch Boxes or Tin Cannisters in the hands of the Commy. of Military Stores. I will direct him to send to the Magazines and, Manufactories and endeavour to obtain a supply. I am, etc.⁹⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 10th. inclosing a letter from Colo. Butler,¹ whose presence I hope will curb the disaffected and stop the Ravages upon your frontier. If an expedition of any consequence should be carried on, a proper supply of light Artillery shall be furnished; in the mean time let me know whether you want Ball for any Artillery that you already have.

I think you had better inform the Civil Authority that they must in future supply their State prisoners with provision.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colonel Gansevoort by the first opportunity. I am &ca.²

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

1. Col. Richard Butler.

2. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL PETER GANSEVOORT

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have received the proceedings of a Court Martial held by your order respecting Samuel Gake.³ As neither the articles of war, nor any resolves of Congress authorise the constituting General Courts Martial by any others, than the commander in chief, the commanding officer in a separate department, or a General Officer commanding in a particular state, I should have been under the necessity of ordering a second trial, and appointing a Court for the purpose, if it had been judged expedient to bring Gakes to punishment. But as his confession contains information very pointedly

against Major Hammel,⁴ which concurs with other accounts I have received, I think it of more importance to the public to save Gakes, as a Witness against Hammel, than to make an example of him.⁵ You will therefore keep him in such a kind of confinement, as will effectually prevent his escape 'till matters are ripe for the prosecution of Major Hammel, and at the same time, will be as little rigorous as the nature of the case will admit. He need however know nothing of my intention. I am, etc.⁶

[N.Y.P.L.]

3. A private in the Third New York Regiment. He was court-martialed as a spy.

4. Maj. Jury(?) Hammell, brigade major of James Clinton's brigade; was also of the Dutchess County, N.Y., militia.

5. Gake testified in his own defense at his court-martial that Haremell, who had been a prisoner with the British also, was endeavoring to enlist men for the King's service.

6. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Head Quarters, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of yesterday. A Board of Officers cannot sit at this time upon the point in question between you and Colo. Harrison; but you may be assured, that as soon as circumstances will permit, I will order One, as there is nothing that I wish for more, than an adjustment of disputes about rank. In the mean while I request, that you will transmit me a full state of your claim, that I may lay it before the Board when they meet, with such other papers as may be necessary upon the occasion. I am, etc.⁷

[N.Y.H.S.]

7. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: Within a few days past I have been favoured with your several letters of the 15, 17 and 25 Ult. and of the 6th. Inst.

Mr. Attendorff¹⁷ shall never act as a Major or in any capacity as an officer in the army with my consent; and I am much surprised that he should entertain the most distant idea that he would be received. His conduct deserves a very different notice.

With respect to the salt provisions which you mention, Col. Wadsworth, the Commissary general had given directions about them before your letter came to hand, and matters of this nature are principally left to his management.

I have no objection to your receiving Major Lithgows¹⁸ resignation, as he appears unfit for service and to be very desirous of a discharge. You will use the proper and accustomary precautions in like cases respecting a settlement of his accounts.

I thank you much for your kind wishes. It is natural for you to desire to be in a more active scene; but the important objects of your present command, requiring an intelligent and attentive officer I do not see how your services can be dispensed with.

I have transmitted a copy of General Phillips's letter to Congress on the subject of an officers going to Canada. This I have never thought regular, or given directions in any matter, respecting

17. Nicholas Dietrich, Baron Ottendorff. He was brevet captain in the Continental Army in November, 1776; major, Independent Pennsylvania Battalion in December, 1776, which battalion was merged with Armand's Corps in October, 1780; served to close of the war.

18. Maj. William Lithgow, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He had been wounded at Saratoga, N.Y.; resigned in July, 1778; resignation accepted in November of that year.

the Convention troops of my own accord. Indeed I wish that when there are any points in which they are concerned, anti which you cannot determine yourself you would make your application immediately to them.

The zeal of the gentlemen volunteers deserves great commendation. I hope their exertions will be crowned with success and with all the honor they desire. I am, etc.¹⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, August 14, 1778.

Sir: With the detachment of light troops under your command you are to take post in front of our camp and in such a position as may appear best calculated to preserve the security of your own corps and cover this army from surprise.

For the better execution of these purposes you will make yourself master of all the roads leading to the enemy's lines.

You will keep up a constant succession of scouting parties as large as can possibly be spared from the detachment without harrassing it by too severe duty.

These parties are to penetrate as near the

19. In the writing of James McHenry.

enemy's lines as possible, and to continue within observing distance at all times. In order that these parties may avoid all surprise, they will have their evenings position well reconnoitred, and choose it at a greater distance than the ground which they occupied during the day. They will move to it under circumstances the least liable to excite attention, and be careful not to kindle fires in the night, as these might betray their situation.

These parties will make you, constant reports of their discoveries, and you will give me the earliest and fullest intelligence of all occurrences worthy of notice.²⁰

To MAJOR JOHN CLARK, JUNIOR

Camp, August 14, 1778.

Sir: The multiplicity of business in which His Excellency has been engaged, would not permit him to take the subject of your Letter of the 3d. Inst. into consideration before to day. It seems but reasonable that the public should have the emoluments arising from desertion or the death of Soldiers in preference to Officers; yet there is no Article of War or Resolution of Congress known here that will directly authorize the order you request.²¹ The

20. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

21. See General Orders, Sept. 29, 1778, *post*.

General is desirous to give the Auditors every countenance in his power to promote the purposes of their appointment and when opportunity will admit of your absence, he requests you to call at Head Quarters, that you and I may talk more fully upon the matter you have in view. I am, etc.²²

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 16, 1778.

Dear Sir: On Thursday I received your favor of the 10th.

22. This letter is signed "Rob. H. Harrison, Sec'y."

Inst., advising of your descent on Rhode Island, of the arrival of the British fleet and of Count D'Estaing's pursuing them. Since this, I have not had a single tittle of intelligence on the subject of your operations, and of course I have been in a disagreeable agreeable state of suspense and anxiety. I must earnestly request that you will be more frequent in your advices. It is material for me to know and extremely satisfactory what you are doing or not doing. I trust Count D'Estaing has got into port again, and unless he was fortunate enough to overhaul Admiral Howe's Squadron and give them a drubbing, I consider their appearance as a very unlucky event. I am etc.

P.S. The Letters which accompany this, you will dispose of agreeable to their addresses. Those for Count D'Estaing you will forward to him immediately.³³

33. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, August 17, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 13th. inst. and cannot determine the question you put respecting adjutants on the establishment of 1777, for want of the resolves.

With respect to that part of your Memorandum given to Mr. Oliver concerning the exchange of Hides for Shoes, I must beg to decline giving the permission, as it makes the business of the commissary in that department too complicated. He has the power of making all such contracts, and it would be well if you'd direct the Shoemakers you mention to see him and make their bargains with him. The Shoes may

be delivered to you after being in the hands of the Clothier General.

Inclosed is a letter to the Clothier at Fish Kills, to furnish you with such necessaries as he may have, for the use of the Men you mention. You will be pleased to inform him for what Corps they are intended, that he may charge them properly. This you can do by giving a particular return.⁴² I am
&ca.⁴³

42. On August 17 Washington wrote an order to Assistant Clothier Peter Hansen at Fishkill, N.Y., to furnish the above clothing on Malcom's order. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

43. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On August 17 Washington wrote a brief note to Gov. George Clinton that an officer with a flag would await his orders at Fishkill on the 19th, and Alexander Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote to Col, William Malcom, ordering him to appoint "a genteel sensible officer" to be ready to conduct some inhabitants into New York City. Among these inhabitants was William Smith, royal Chief Justice of New York State. He wrote to Washington, thanking him for the conduct of the flag and making a request (his letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*), which the Commander in Chief could not grant "without interfering with the civil authority" (*Washington Papers*, August 21), but which he transmitted in a short letter to Governor Clinton on August 21. The original of this last is in the Huntington Library.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, ¼past 9 A.M., August 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 17th. came to hand an hour and a half ago; and at the same time, that I regret extremely the Count not being arrived, for whose fate, I feel the greatest anxiety, I am happy to learn, that you had been able to extricate yourself from the difficulties you laboured under, and that you had so favourable a prospect before you. I shall wait the issue with the most anxious expectation; and earnestly hope both for your own sake and that of the public, the success may answer

your warmest wishes.

If your next does not announce the return of the French fleet, I shall be glad to know how they were provided with water and other necessaries when they Sailed; my apprehensions on this score, are very great.

I observe letters, for Congress generally accompany those you send to me. I presume they contain the same information you give me, yet as I was not certain of it, I have hitherto made a point of transmitting copies of those I received. You will please to advise me on this head that I may know whether it is necessary to continue this practice, or not.

I have discovered that the expresses stationed between us are sometimes employed in sending private letters; the impropriety and inconvenience of this are obvious. You will give the strictest orders to prevent it, in future. I am, etc.⁴⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered you by Colo. De la Radiere, a Gentleman of the corps of Engineers.
The

44. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

nature of your operations, if they are not completed before he arrives, may make the addition of a Gentleman in this capacity useful, which is my inducement for sending Mr. De la Radiere. He is superior in commission to Mr. Gouvion; but there are certain punctilios of service observed among these Gentlemen, which I have left to be arranged by General Du Portail, Chief Engineer. I wish you to let them operate as far as may be consistent with the good of the service.

If the Count should return before the expedition is accomplished, and there still should be a land co-operation between you, agreeable to the original plan, which may make an Engineer necessary to him, and he should be unprovided, it will be well to accommodate him in this particular with the services of one of the Gentlemen I have sent you. I am, etc.⁴⁵

[N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL JOHN BEATTY⁶³

Head Quarters,⁶⁴ August 21, 1778.

Sir: Lewis Johnson Costagan,⁶⁵ a Lieutt. in the 1st. Jersey Regiment was taken prisoner early in 1777. I would wish that the speediest means may be used for the obtaining his exchange, at the same time you will observe such caution in conducting the affair as not to alarm the enemy or induce them to

45. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, also by Hamilton, varies from the above in word arrangement.

63. Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army.

64. Near Fort Washington, N.Y.

65. Lieutenant Costigin had managed to open a secret communication with headquarters and had sent in secret intelligence. He was exchanged in December, 1778, and appears to have paraded a refusal to return to the patriot army, remained in New York City as a loyalist, and sent in secret intelligence to Washington over the signature of "Z."

detain him. You will not seem over anxious, and yet take such measures as cannot fail to procure his liberty.

As soon as he comes out you will be pleased to direct him to repair immediately to the Head Quarters of the army. I am.⁶⁶

66.The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received information, which has the appearance of authenticity, that the enemy have from an hundred to an hundred and fifty vessels in the sound near Frog's point. This intelligence, I think it necessary to communicate to you that you may be upon your guard. What may be the purpose of these vessels can only be matter of conjecture. On the supposition, that the enemy have reason to believe the French fleet so remote, either in consequence of the storm or other circum-

-stances, as to afford them an opportunity to operate by way of the sound, it is perhaps most probable; these vessels are designed to transport a body of troops for the relief of those on the Island. On another hand, the enemy may think the present moment favourable for evacuating New York; concluding the French fleet may be so much in want of necessities; as to oblige them when they get into port again, to remain there a while for fresh supplies; and, at the same time, so much injured, by being several months at sea, and by the late storm, as to stand in need of both of rest and repairs. In this case, they might deem it expedient to conceal their real aim by creating a jealousy of the sound; while the ships sent there may also serve to facilitate their embarkation. They may perhaps meditate some incursions along the coast by way of diversion; or they may possibly have it in view to operate against this army, by way of the Sound, which however appears to me the least likely supposition.

Whatever may be the meaning of it, the fact itself deserves attention; and I dare say you will use every precaution in your power to obtain the earliest discovery of the approach of these vessels, if they should be destined your way; and to secure the troops under your command from any untoward accident. And I am equally persuaded, that you will not suffer any ill-founded or premature alarm to produce any change in your disposition, which may injure or frustrate the enterprise, you are carrying on. The present state of the wind makes me hope, that if Rhode Island is the enemy's

object, this letter will get to you before they can accomplish it. I am, etc.

P.S. I doubt not you have taken every measure in your power to secure the passage across to the Main on any emergency.

If the expresses stationed between this place and you, go by way of providence as this route is productive of delay, you will give directions to have it changed.

Your letter of the 19th. was received yesterday.⁷⁵

[N.H.H.S.]

75. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who indorsed on the address sheet: "The Expresses are positively ordered to ride day and night without fail. Alex. Hamilton, Aide de Camp."

On August 22 Washington wrote a brief note to the Rev. James Caldwell regarding the pay of a Captain Randolph and the proper employment of expresses: "I would not have you employ the stationary Expresses upon common occasions, because, as you observe, they may be out of the way when dispatches of consequence are going on. Whenever you are under the necessity of using them, some person should be engaged to remain at the stages till they return." This letter is in the *Washington Papers* "

To MAJOR ALEXANDER CLOUGH⁸⁶

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 25, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday late last Night. I am very anxious to obtain a true account of what is passing in New York, and am therefore endeavouring to send in a variety of persons from different quarters who have no connexion or communication with each other. By comparing their accounts, I shall be able to form a pretty good judgment. I have desired them to attend particularly to some matters of which the inclosed are the Heads.⁸⁷ I shall be obliged to you to procure some intelligent person to go into the City, and as it will be unsafe to give him a written paper, I desire you to impress the inclosed upon his memory by repeating them to him; when he returns, let me know his Answer to each head. If the person, who goes in, cannot make an excuse of Business, he must be allowed to carry a small matter of provision in, and bring something out, by way of pretext. I am &ca.⁸⁸

86. Of the Third Continental Dragoons.

87. No copy of these "Heads" are found in the *Washington Papers*.

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 27, 1778.

Sir: You will proceed as speedily as convenient to the Highlands and examine the several fortifications carrying on there for the defence of the North River. When you have done this, you will make me a full report of their state and progress, with your opinion of any alterations or additions which may appear to you necessary in improvement of the present plan. In doing this, you will of course consider the labor and expence which have been already incurred, the advanced season of the year and the resources of the Country for carrying any plan which may be formed into execution.

It is my wish you should also take measures without delay for executing the instructions given you the of June last relative to a plan for the defence of the River Delaware and the City of Philadelphia; in performing which, you will also view the subject in a maritime point of light, in order, as far as natural circumstances will permit, to provide a secure Port, capable of excluding the enemy's vessels and receiving and protecting our own or those of our allies. To this end you will make such arrangements as the state of your department and the good of the service will best warrant. I am
&ca.⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: The unfortunate circumstance of the French Fleet having left Rhode Island at so critical a moment, I am apprehensive, if not very prudently managed, will have many injurious consequences, besides merely the loss of the advantages we should have reaped from succeeding in the Expedition. It will not only tend to discourage the people, and weaken their confidence in our new alliance, but may possibly produce prejudices and resentments, which may operate against giving the Fleet such Zealous and effectual

9. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Capt. Samuel Colston, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment, dangerously wounded a civilian in an altercation. Tench Tilghman wrote to General Muhlenberg on August 27, by direction of Washington, that Colston should be put in safe custody, befitting his rank, to await the issue, as the civil authorities would doubtless demand a trial should the injured man die. Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, Sept. 1, 1778, *post.*)

assistance in its present distress, as the exigence of affairs and our true interest demand. It will certainly be sound policy to combat these effects, and whatever private opinions may be entertained, to give the most favorable construction, of what has happened, to the public, and at the same time to put the French Fleet, as soon as possible, in condition to defend itself and be useful to us. The departure of the Fleet from Rhode Island is not yet publicly announced here, but when it is, I intend to ascribe it to necessity, from the damage suffered in the late storm. This, it appears to me, is the Idea which ought to be generally propagated. As I doubt not the force of these Reasons will strike you equall with myself, I would recommend to you to use your utmost influence to palliate and soften matters, and induce those, whose business it is to provide succours of every kind for the fleet, to employ their utmost zeal and activity in doing it. It is our duty to make the best of our misfortunes, and not to suffer passion to interfere with our interest and the public good.

By several late accounts from New York, there is reason to believe the enemy are on the point of some important movement. They have been some days past embarking Cannon and other matters, and yesterday an hundred and forty transports fell down to the Hook. These and other circumstances indicate something of moment being in contemplation. Whether they Meditate any enterprise against this army, mean to transfer the War elsewhere, or intend to embrace the present opportunity of

evacuating the Continent is as yet uncertain. If they have a superior fleet on the Coast, it is not impossible they may change the seat of the War to the Eastward, endeavouring by a land and Sea cooperation to destroy or possess themselves of the French Fleet. With an Eye to an event of this kind, I have desired General Sullivan, if he makes good his Retreat from the Island, to disband no more of his troops than he cannot [*sic*] help; and I would recommend to you to have an eye to it likewise, and by establishing Signals and using other proper precautions to put things in a train for calling out your Militia at the shortest notice. I am, &ca.¹⁰

[MS.H.S.]

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On August 28 Washington wrote again to Heath acknowledging letters and General Paterson's request for silk "for a set of Colours."

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, 12 O'Clock, Noon, August 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am exceedingly anxious to hear the determination of yourself and the General Officers upon the great reverse of your prospects, since the French Fleet left you.¹³ I however think it incumbent upon me to inform you, that from a variety of intelligence, Lord Howe put to sea again on Tuesday, his design no doubt to attempt the relief of Newport, which will be easily effected, either by throwing in a reinforcement or withdrawing the Garrison, as I take it for granted the French Fleet would not have returned, had your protest reached them. I also yesterday received information from Long Island, that looks like a great and general move among the British Army, the real intent I have not been able to learn, but I think part of it must be meant to cooperate with their fleet, especially as many transports are drawn into the sound.¹⁴ You will more than probable have come to a decisive resolution either to abandon the enterprise or to attack long before this reaches you, but least you should not, I have given you all the information that I have been able to obtain, that you may judge more fully of the propriety of remaining upon the Island under such appearances. The Wind is now contrary and if it continues a short time, this will reach you before the transports can, should they be

13. The French Fleet had two of its strongest ships dismasted by the storm and was otherwise weakened by one of its frigates being separated from the rest.

Greene wrote to Washington (August 28–31), giving an exact account of the situation. Sullivan wrote August 29 and 31. Greene stated that the departure of the French Fleet "struck such a panic among the Militia and Volunteers that they began to desert by Shoals.... Our strength is now reduced from 9000 to between 4 or 5000.... General Sullivan very imprudently issued something like a censure in General Orders, indeed it was an absolute censure....The Marquis is going to Boston also [Hancock having already gone] to hasten the Counts return." Lafayette, on August 24, advised Sullivan to retreat, mainly on account of the desertion of the militia.

Both Greene and Sullivan reported that the enemy had been repulsed at Quaker Hill, when he pursued the retreating Americans. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

14. The next day (August 29) Washington amplified this intelligence of British activity. From 60 to 70 vessels were assembled in Oyster Bay; troops had crossed from New York to Long Island, supposed to be ordered to embark on this shipping, 50 of which were topsail vessels. Sir Henry Clinton was reported to be with them. "But however these particulars may be, there can be no doubt that every exertion is making to relieve Rhode Island."— *Washington to Sullivan*, Aug. 29, 1778. The letter sent is in the New Hampshire Historical Society; the draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

bound Eastward.

Supposing you should remove from the Island, I desire you will keep as many of your troops together as you possibly can. We do not know the views of the enemy, should they be Eastward, you may be able with a force already collected, and the assistance of the Militia, to keep them from making much progress, untill a reinforcement from this army would join you.

I will just add a hint, which, made use of in time, may prove important, and answer a very salutary purpose. Should the expedition fail, thro' the abandonment of the French fleet, the Officers concerned will be apt to complain loudly. But prudence dictates that we should put the best face upon the matter and, to the World, attribute the removal to Boston, to necessity. The Reasons are too obvious to need explaining. The principal one is, that our British and internal enemies would be glad to improve the least matter of complaint and disgust against and between us and our new Allies into a serious rupture. I am &ca.¹⁵

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 29, 1778.

Sir: I have duly received yours of the 13th. 18th. 19th. and 21st. instants, to which I shall reply in course. I have desired the Pay Master General to appoint a deputy at Albany and to supply him with the proper Sums to pay the troops to the Northward. I have it not in my power to make you any extra allowance for your expences, an application upon that head must be made to Congress. If Captn. McKeen's¹⁸ Company of Rangers is

18. Capt. Robert McKeen (McKean). Stark authorized him (September 12) to raise a company of rangers; he was killed in an encounter with Indians at Fort Plain, N.Y., in July, 1781.

raised for a limited time to answer any good purpose, I have no objection to their being taken into continental pay; but if they are intended to be a permanent Corps, and to act in one particular district, I have the same objection to them, that I have to all Corps raised for local purposes, and cannot give my sanction to them, if they are upon such terms. I will desire Genl. Knox to order some 2. 3. and 4 pound shot to be sent to Albany. The application for Cloathing for Colo. Whircombs¹⁹ Rangers should have been made to the Cloathier General. I have not seen Lt. Mort,²⁰ who you say is sent down for the Cloathes, but when he arrives I will direct him in what manner to make the application in a proper manner.

The appointment of a deputy Commissary in the room of Mr. Winship²¹ lays intirely with the Commissary General. He has been informed of Mr. Winships intended resignation, and will no doubt take care to appoint another.

I shall lay yours of the 21st. respecting the Deputy Qr. Mr. at Albany before the Qr. Mr. Genl. and shall desire him to make inquiry into so extraordinary a conduct as you represent. I am &ca.²²

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 29, 1778.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 27th. inclosing a

19. Ebenezer Winship, deputy commissary general of issues, Northern Department. He was still in the service in October, 1778.

20. Col. Benjamin Whitcomb, of the New Hampshire Rangers.

21. Lieut. John Mott. Heitman records him as having resigned in March, 1778.

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

weekly return of the Garrison. I observe that ten men of your small Regiment are upon furlough, I desire that they may be recalled as soon as the terms expire and that no more may be granted, during the active part of the Campaign. I have wrote to Govr. Clinton and have desired him to call in from 500 to 1000 Militia to the Highlands, and I have no doubt of his complying to the utmost extent in his power. A Lieutt. Colo. Brown²³ of a Massachusets Regiment of Militia has represented to me that the Regiment is deficient in Arms and wants to draw from the Continental Store. It is very probable this Regiment is one whose time of service is near expiring, and that they now want to get hold of public Arms.

I have spoke to Genl. Knox upon the subject of sending more Artillery men to Fort Arnold, he tells me, that he cannot, without leaving part of the Artillery here unmanned, possibly spare any more. I shall desire the Qr. Mr. Genl. to make an enquiry into the disturbance among the Artificers, and know by what authority their Wages have been raised to so extravagant a sum. I am &ca.²²

23. Lieut. Col. Abijah Brown.

On August 29 Washington wrote to Col. Peter Gansevoort, sending him a copy of his letter of Aug. 13, 1778, *q. v.* "The spirit of desertion which possessed your soldiers was certainly very alarming and required a serious check. I hope the intention of the example you have made will be fully answered; and altho' the proceeding was not strictly an the prescribed form, yet the necessity of the case may justify the measure" This draft is in the *Washington Papers*. The letter signed is an the New York Public Library.

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, August 31, 1778.

Dear Sir: It is at this present Crisis extremely interesting to our conduct to learn with exactness and certainty the force that is reported to have sailed for New Port by way of the Sound, and that from the Hook, and whose command they are under. It will be necessary to discover what particular corps have been embarked, what baggage, what heavy cannon and artillery and how the transports (those especially that sailed from the hook) were provided with provisions, whether for a long or short voyage.

You will, without loosing a moment employ the best means in your power to answer these several purposes, and in case you are possessed of intelligence on any of those subjects you will send me it as soon as possible. I have only to recommend great diligence and dispatch in this matter. I am &ca.⁴²

P.S. You will send the inclosed to Colo. Ogden.⁴³

42. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

43. The letter to Col. Matthias Ogden, also dated August 31, asked him to ascertain immediately what British troops went up the Sound on the transports; how many vessels sailed from Sandy Hook; what artillery and provisions they carried; and whether Clinton or Cornwallis, or both, went with them. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR ALEXANDER CLOUGH

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 31, 1778.

Sir: It is of the utmost importance that we should ascertain whether General Clinton and Lord Cornwallis are both gone to the Eastward and what Corps embarked in the sound and at the Hook. I would have you make use of every endeavour to gain intelligence upon the above points, and also of what the enemy are doing since they sent off their detachment. If there is any person upon whom you think you can depend, you may send him over and promise him a handsome reward if he brings such intelligence as is really material and interesting. I have so many reports brought me by ignorant unobserving people that they serve to perplex more than inform. Whatever accounts you get, be pleased to forward them to me; by comparing them with others

from different quarters they sometimes confirm intelligence. I am &ca.

P.S. desire the person to make particular inquiry whether the Grenadiers and Light Infantry are gone. Keep a scout at fort Lee to observe what ships are in the North River.⁴⁴

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 31, 1778.

Sir: I have information that there were a considerable

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

number of Troops, on board the transports that went to the Eastward a few days ago, under the command of Genl. Clinton and Lord Cornwallis. I have no doubt but the intent of this expedition was to have relieved Rhode Island, but when they find that, by the French Fleet being obliged to bear away to Boston to refit, the seige is raised, they may perhaps turn their force and views to some other object. The destruction of our Magazines of provision and military Stores is what they have aimed at thro' the whole course of this War, and I should not therefore be surprised, should they attempt to destroy Springfield by a Coup de Main. To guard against this as much as possible, I would have you turn your attention to the sound and if you hear with certainty that a Body of troops are landed upon the Coast of Connecticut, you will begin to remove your most valuable Stores back into the Country. You will observe, that I am speaking from my apprehensions of what may happen, and not from any intelligence that the enemy have such a design. You will not therefore be alarmed by any vague reports, but settle a correspondence, with some intelligent Gentlemen upon the Coast, who will give you such information as will justify you in beginning to remove the stores. You will keep this matter as much to yourself as the nature of the thing will admit. I am, etc.⁴⁵

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On August 31 Washington also wrote to Col. William Malcom, at West Point, ordering him to collect the public arms from Col. Increase Moseley's Connecticut Militia regiment and the regiment formerly commanded by Col. Roger Enos, whose times of service had expired before they returned to their homes. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 1, 1778

Dear Sir: I have not received any letter from you since the 23d Ult. which I attribute to some mishap of the messengers with whom they were sent. I was anxious to learn the determination and designs of the council of officers, that so I might be prepared for eventual measures. The success or misfortune of your army will have great influence in directing the movements and fortune of this.

The disagreement⁵⁴ between the army under your command and the fleet has given me very singular uneasiness. The Continent at large is concerned in our cordiality, and it should be kept up by all possible means that are consistent with our honor and policy. First impressions, you know, are generally longest remembered, and will serve to fix in a great degree our national character among the French. In our conduct towards them we should remember that they are a people old in war, very strict in military etiquette and apt to take fire where others scarcely seem warmed. Permit me to recommend in the most particular manner, the cultivation of harmony and good agreement, and your endeavours to destroy that ill humour which may have got into the officers. It is of the greatest importance, also that the minds of the soldiers and the people should know nothing of the misunderstanding, or if it has reached them that ways may be used to stop its progress and prevent its effects.

54. In the draft the word "unfortunate" precedes disagreement, but is crossed out.

I have received from Congress the inclosed by which you will perceive their opinion with regard to keeping secret the protest of the General Officers.⁵⁵ I need add nothing on this subject.

I have one thing however more to say. I make no doubt but you will do all in your power to forward tim repairs of the french fleet, and in rendering it fit for service by your recommendations for that purpose to those who can be immediately instrumental.⁵⁶ I am, etc.⁵⁷

[N.H.H.s.]

55. This was the order of Congress of August 28, "That General Washington take every measure in his power that the protest of the officers of General Sullivan's army against the departure of Count D'Estaing be not made public." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 28, 1778.)

56. On September 1 Washington sent to Congress a copy of Sullivan's letter to him of August 29. which he received after closing this letter to Sullivan. "I congratulate Congress on the repulse of the Enemy and only wish our Troops may be able to effect a retreat, which seems the most eligible measure they can pursue, in the present situation of things."

Washington wrote also on September 1 a brief note of acknowledgment to Sullivan's letter of August 29.

57. In the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your several letters, the last of which was of the 22d. August. I have not now time to take notice of the several arguments that were made use of, for and against the Counts quitting the Harbour of Newport and sailing for Boston. Right or wrong, it will probably disappoint our sanguine expectations of success, and what I esteem a still worse consequence, I fear it will sow the seeds of dissention and distrust between us and our new allies, except the most prudent measures are taken to suppress the feuds and jealousies that have already arisen. I depend much upon your temper and influence to conciliate that animosity which I plainly perceive, by a letter from the Marquis, subsists between the American officers and the French in our service. This you may depend will extend itself to the Count and the officers and Men of his whole Fleet, should they return to Rhode Island, except upon their arrival there, they find a reconciliation has taken place. The Marquis speaks kindly of a letter from you to him upon this subject. He will therefore take any advice coming from you, in a friendly light, and if he can be pacified, the other French Gentlemen will of course be satisfied as they look up to him as their Head. The Marquis grounds his complaint upon a general order of the 24th. Augt. the latter part of which is certainly very impolitic. and upon the universal clamor that prevailed against

the french Nation.

I beg you will take every measure to keep the protest entered into by the General Officers from being made public. The Congress, sensible of the ill consequences that will flow from the World's knowing of our differences, have passed a resolve to that purpose. Upon the whole, my dear Sir, you can conceive my meaning better than I can express it, and I therefore fully depend upon your exerting yourself to heal all private animosities between our principal Officers and the french, and to prevent all illiberal expressions and reflections that may fall from the Army at large.⁵⁸

I have this moment recd. a letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 29th. Augt., in which he barely informs me of an Action upon that day, in which he says we had the better but does not mention particulars. I am &ca.⁵⁹

58. Greene had written (August 21) a remonstrance to D'Estaing against the French Fleet going to Boston, and he signed the remonstrance of the general officers of August 22.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On September 1 at a council of war held at headquarters at White Plains, Washington described the situation at Rhode Island, the sailing of the French Fleet for Boston, and announced the result of the action at Quaker, or Butts Hill, R. I. He also told of the movements of the British at New York, both as to the land and sea forces and the strength of the enemy in that city. A report from Boston stated that the French Fleet was on the point of returning to Rhode Island. The Commander in Chief then requested the opinion of the council on the following questions: 1. What operation could be undertaken by the army at this time and could a movement be made to the eastward with prospect of advantage? 2. How should the Highland land passes be protected if the army moved eastward? 3. Could an attempt be made upon New York City with any probability of success and how could the army be fed if it moved to the eastward? Those who negatived all these queries were: Putnam, Stirling, De Kalb, McDougall, Nixon, Parsons, Smallwood, Knox, Poor, Paterson, Muhlenberg, and Scott. Gates pleaded a lack of information as to the eastward situation and was opposed to attacking New York; Lincoln approved moving the army eastward and opposed attacking New York; Wayne disapproved moving eastward and thought any good chance should be improved for an attack on New York; Woodford gave an hesitant assent to the eastward move, but opposed attacking New York; Du Portail thought a reenforcement should be sent toward Rhode Island. Brig. Genls. James Clinton and Jedidiah Huntington attended the council, but apparently gave in no opinions. These reports are in the *Washington Papers*.

To JEAN BAPTISTE TERNANT⁷³

Head Quarters, September 2, 1778.

Sir: I received your letter of the 29th. of August, which hurry of business has prevented my answering before.

You express an opinion, that rank is essential to a proper and effectual discharge of the duties of your station from the respect and authority it commands, which you seem to think are unattainable without it. The abuses formerly existing from a lavish distribution of rank in the departments of the staff obliged me to exert my utmost influence to have all rank out of the line of the army abolished. Whatever may be my opinion of the merit of an individual, I cannot recommend a deviation from a general principle in his favour. I should incur by doing it the charge of inconsistency and partiality. It would be made a precedent for a similar claim, at least throughout the department to which he belongs, if it did not extend to others. These could not be complied with without overturning

the whole system, [we (*sic*)] have been labouring to establish; and could not be refused without exciting much clamour and dissatisfaction. I am aware, that a distinction may be made between the civil and military branches of the department; but this distinction has been hitherto unknown in our army, and the ideas now familiar could not easily be changed.

I am sensible of the prejudice in favour of rank;

73. A sub-inspector. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel and inspector in the Continental Army, Sept. 25, 1778; served with Pulaski's Legion; taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., May, 1780; colonel in Armand's Legion in March, 1783; served to close of war.

but I cannot agree with you, that it is essential to authority. Your authority must be founded in the nature of your office, not in the degree of rank you may hold. In your transactions with the officers of the line, the rank you would expect or which could be given you would be of little efficacy; because as obedience on the principle of rank can only be demanded from inferiors in rank the extent of your authority from that source would be too limited to answer any material end. With respect to your subalterns in office, they are all of course *officially* under your direction and controul; and I will engage to support you in enforcing obedience, whenever it may be necessary, by all the means commonly used in armies.

With respect to the office you first acted in, there are some arrangements now in contemplation with Congress which if adopted, will put it out of my power to employ you again in that line. Agreeable to that, the inspectors must be taken from the line of the army.

You intimate an apprehension that your conduct may not have met my approbation. I take pleasure in assuring you of your mistake. Justice and inclination induce me to acknowledge, that in the different capacities in which you have officiated you have distinguished yourself as an officer of intelligence zeal and activity, and have rendered valuable services. I shall be happy, it may be agreeable to you to continue in the line you are in, from a full conviction of your usefulness. I am
etc.⁷⁴

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL LAMBERT CADWALADER⁸⁴

Head Quarters, September 4, 1778.

Dear Sir I am pressed by a number of causes to beg your determination on a point which is likely to give rise to much disquietude in the Pennsylvania line. The officers consider the retention of your commission as an obstacle to their rise, while it is urged that you are not viewed by the enemy as a prisoner of war.

It appears to me that the workings of a delicate sentiment should never be discouraged, tho' we do not find men much inclined to favor its operation against their own rank. But this is not the principal consideration; your liberty is supposed to be the price of General Prescotts obligation to your Father which it is thought implied no inactivity whatsoever on your part. The circumstances of the transaction which came to my knowledge I must confess led me to think in the same manner. And the inclosed letter will also explain the judgment of the commissioners of arrangement on this subject. I wish to have your decision as soon as possible; and

84. Of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been captured at Fort Washington, N.Y., in November, 1776; remained a prisoner on parole until January, 1779, when he resigned; Member of Continental Congress from New Jersey, 1784–1787; Member of United States Congress, 1789–1791 and 1793–1795.

should it be to return to the army I shall consider it a fortunate circumstance to the service. I am
etc.⁸⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have reed. yours of the 31st. ulto. by Major Morris and of the 2d. and 3d. instants by Express. At the same time that the former relieved us from infinite anxiety upon your account, it served to convince, that the enemy felt the weight of their repulse, by their permitting you to pass the River without the least interruption. I sincerely congratulate you, not only upon your safe retreat, but upon the success of our Arms upon the 29th. Augt., and I beg you will present my thanks to the Officers of all Ranks and to the troops for their gallant behaviour upon that day. I am exceedingly happy to find by yours of the 3d. that harmony is again re-established between our Army and our Allies. I have transmitted a Copy of your letter to Congress and I am certain it will afford them pleasure.

I have been informed that you were obliged to draw all the Arms from the Magazine at Springfield to put into the hands of the Militia. If this has been the case, I entreat you to make use of all possible means to have them returned, when the

85. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Militia are disbanded, and lodged again in the Magazine. A large Regiment arrived a few days ago from North Carolina, unarmed, and we have none to supply them. Besides this, there is a considerable deficiency in the other parts of the Army. I beg you will upon no account or pretence suffer them to turn their backs upon you, before they have delivered their Arms and other stores, for if they once carry them out of your sight, it will be impossible to recover them.

6th. Septr. I have recd. yours of the 4th. respecting the complaints of Colo. Sherburne's and Colo. Webb's officers. Their circumstances are similar to those of all the other 16th. additional Battalions.⁹¹ What will be determined upon in regard to those Battalions I do not know, but I imagine the Committee for arranging the Army upon the new establishment, who are now setting here, will have direction from Congress concerning them. As soon as they come to any resolution, that affects them, I will communicate it. I am, etc.⁹²

91. The 16 Additional Continental regiments, not belonging to any particular State, had been neglected by Congress in the matters of clothing and supplies.

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 26th. and 30th. August, and 1st. and 2d. instants. I am glad to find that your sentiments, respecting the reception that ought to be given to the Count D'Estaing and his Officers, corresponded with mine, and that you had taken proper steps to prepare for refitting his fleet, previous to the receipt of my letter. As the Rhode Island expedition is now at an end, I can see no objection to Mr. Commissary Clarkes¹ going thither, and if he should have occasion to go from thence to New York to settle his accounts and procure Money, he may do it without any disadvantage to us.

I do not know what device Genl. Patterson will chuse to have upon his Colours. I will speak to him and desire him to inform you.

The fleet that has appeared off Boston, consists

1. Jonathan Clarke, assistant commissary general, British Northern Army, Convention troops' prisoner.

only of Men of War, and I imagine is intended to block up the Count. I have just recd. a letter from New London, which informs me, that about fifty sail of transports, with troops on Board, appeared off that Harbour, bound Westward. Whether they are only bringing back the late Reinforcement, or have withdrawn the Garrison of Newport intirely I do not yet know: But at any rate, it serves to evince, that they have no intent against Boston by land. It will however be prudent to man all the Batteries to aid and protect the Counts Fleet against a superior British Squadron. A Company of Artificers at Springfield will apply for a suit of Cloaths each, part of their annual Bounty. They were inlisted upon these terms, and you will therefore be pleased to give orders to the Cloathier to supply them. I am, etc.²

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

September 7, 1778.³

Sir: Brigadier General Du Portail Chief Engineer is by my orders on a visit to the posts in the Highlands, to examine into the state of the fortifications carrying on there. It is my wish that Colo. Koshiosko⁴ may communicate every thing to this Gentleman, who is at the Head of the department, which he may find requisite for the purpose he is sent upon. I am persuaded you will show him every

2. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

3. The draft is undated but the indorsement is corrected by Hamilton, so that the date may be either September 7 or September 8.

4. Col. Thaddeus Kosciuszko.

proper attention. I am etc.⁵

5. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To CAPTAIN EDWARD NORWOOD

Head Quarters, September 7, 1778.

Sir: Your favor of this date has been duly received. I have already given my reasons in General Orders, for disapproving the proceedings of the Court Martial in your case, and therefore I need not repeat them. I will only observe that they appeared to me, to be contrary to precedent and common usage, and totally irregular and incomplete. Under this persuasion I could not but continue your arrest. The matters in charge against you had never been tried.

With respect to any reflection on myself I believe you never intended One and I am concerned that my name is mentioned in any of the charges. This circumstance however has not, nor will it have I assure you, the least possible influence on my judgement in deciding on your case. You will be tried by a Constitutional and General Court Martial, the One now sitting, and I doubt not agreeable to the Articles of War and the customs of the Army. I am sorry your arrest has been of such long continuance; but it has been occasioned in a great measure, by the New and peculiar difficulties that have occurred in the course of the proceedings under It. I am etc.⁷

7. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On this same day (September 7) Washington wrote to Col. Otho Holland Williams, Lieut. Cols. Benjamin Ford, Thomas Woodford, Samuel Smith, and others, declining to accede to their request for the discharge of Captain Norwood from arrest: "Tho' I would willingly grant a request coming from so respectable a number of Officers, yet in the instance of your present application I cannot do it, without incurring a charge of impropriety and staying the course of justice." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To CHARLES PETTIT⁸

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 7, 1778.

Sir: I imagine you must stand in need of assistance in your Office at this time, by reason of Genl. Greene's absence, and Mr. Ternant and Major Forsyth's⁹ a having left the department. I therefore think it advisable and expedient that Colo. Hay should be immediately called down from the Highlands, more especially as it is probable that the Army may be under the necessity of changing its present position in a short time. Genl. Gates informs me that there is also a Major Chartinet,¹⁰ a deputy Quarter Master at Fort Arnold, who is remarkably active, especially in the Waggon department, and as he can be spared from that post, be pleased to order him down likewise.

If the Enemy continue in New York this Winter, we shall be obliged to quarter a considerable Force at and in the vicinity of the Highland posts. I would therefore have you immediately contract for a quantity of Boards, Plank, Scantlin and Nails for the purpose of building Barracks. As I cannot ascertain the number of men that will be stationed there, I cannot say precisely what quantity of materials will be necessary; but I believe you need not be afraid of over doing the matter, as they will always be useful for other purposes. Colo. Biddle should be advised in time of the probability of a considerable post's being established in the Highlands

8. Deputy Quartermaster General. He had the complimentary title of colonel.

9. Maj. Robert Forsyth, Deputy Commissary General of Purchases.

10. Maj. Francis Chandonet.

this Winter, that he may form his Magazinesbof Forage contiguous to them. He should also be desired to draw his Forage from between the present encampment and the Enemy, that we may leave the Country as bare as possible, should we remove; [no time shd. be lost in doing this.]

I shall, in the orders of this day, direct the Brigadiers to call for exact returns of the Waggons in their Brigades, and allot them to the Regiments in proportion to their numbers. I am apt to believe that there will be upon the whole a deficiency of Waggons for Baggage, and I would therefore wish you to be endeavouring to procure a supply for them. In a word I would wish you to have your whole department so arranged that the whole Army may move at the shortest notice; [it will not be advisable to keep more Stores in your line at this Post than what are absolutely necessary for immediate use.] I am &ca.¹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 9, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 5th. and 6th. I hope the loss of the enemy mentioned in the former may prove true.

I cannot at present account for the intent of the landing at Bedford, if they mean to act seriously to

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

the Eastward, I think it will occasion a removal of their whole force from New York. Many accounts from thence say that an evacuation is intended, but I cannot learn that they have yet made sufficient demonstrations to render the thing certain. I hope your next will give me such further information of the operations of the Enemy, as will serve in some measure to direct me as to what ought to be the disposition of this Army. I am &ca.²⁰

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE MILITIA AT HACKENSACK NEW BRIDGE

Head Quarters, September 9, 1778.

Sir: Major Clough, who commands at Hackensack, is under the necessity of sometimes allowing persons to carry small matters into New York, and to bring a few goods out, that he may the better obtain intelligence. The persons employed in that way are sometimes stopped by your guards, under suspicion that they are carrying on a contraband trade. You will therefore be pleased to give orders to your officers not to detain or molest any person shewing a pass from Majr. Clough. I am &ca.²⁰

To CHARLES PETTIT

Head Quarters, September 9, 1778.

Sir: I have more reason for thinking that the Army will have occasion to remove from its present position shortly, than when I wrote to you two days ago. I therefore desire you will immediately send off all the supernumerary Stores of your department. I think it would save land carriage if they were transported by water above the posts in the Highlands, and removed from thence more inland, at

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

leisure. The Ox teams you mentioned should be collected as quick as possible, as I mean to remove the sick, and all the spare stores of every department from this Ground. I am &ca.²⁰

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, September 9, 1778.

Sir: It is more than probable, from some late manoeuvres of the Enemy, that the Army will have occasion to move from its present position to the Eastward. I therefore desire that the most immediate measures may be fallen upon to remove the sick of the Army at least as far as Danbury. The Hospital established at Bedford will for the above Reasons be too much exposed and should therefore be immediately removed also as far as Danbury. The Quarter Master General will, upon application, afford all the assistance in his power, towards procuring Waggon for the removal of the patients and Hospital Stores. I am &ca.²¹

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

21. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 10, 1778.

Sir: The superiority of naval force, which the enemy at present possess over our allies, rendering it not improbable, that they may be tempted to undertake a co-operation, by sea and land, for the capture or destruction of the French fleet, in the Port of Boston, it appears expedient, that our dispositions, as far as is consistent with the other important objects of our attention, should be calculated as much as possible, to afford succour in that Quarter. In persuance of this principle and

other motives of weight which will occur to you; You are to proceed with the division under your command towards Danbury, taking the route by *Kings Street* and *Bedford* , and making slow and easy marches. You will begin your march tomorrow morning, and halt at some convenient place within six or eight miles of this Camp. Intelligence may be received in the course of the day, which may decide the measure of your future progress; but, if you have no further advice from me, You are to continue your route by proportionable stages to the place of your destination.

For your supplies of provision, forage and other necessities on the march, you will be pleased to make the necessary arrangements with the Quarter Master and Commissary Generals.²²

[N.Y.H.S.]

22. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter
of this date.

I am always willing to grant requests where I think the good of the service will admit of it, and I am particularly so, when the requests are urged by Others besides the party, in whose behalf they are made. However, in the present instance of your application, I can not do it with any degree of propriety, as I conceive. Colo. Kosciusko has had the chief direction and superintendence of the Works at West point, and it is my desire, that he should remain to carry them on.²³ New plans and alterations at this time, would be attended with many inconveniences, and protract the defences of the River. These possibly in some degree, might take place in case of his absence, under the management of Another Engineer. With respect to Colo. Hay,²⁴ he will be of very essential service here, and I cannot consent to his leaving Camp, while the Army continues in its present position and under its present circumstances. I am, etc.²⁵

[N.Y.H.S.]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS²⁶

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Gentlemen: The Book you will herewith receive contains the Journals and proceedings of Congress for the year 1776.²⁷ Among

23. Gates asked for Kosciuszko to attend his detachment: "If I had not an Affectionate regard for This amiable Foreigner, I should upon no Account have made this my request." Gates thought the West Point fortifications so far advanced that they could be finished easily. (See letter from Gates to Washington, dated Sept. 11, 1778, in the *Washington Papers*.)

24. Col. Udney Hay.

25. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

26. Convened to settle the rank of artillery officers, It met at the new dining room.

27. This was vol. 2 of the John Dunlap edition of 1778, printed at York, Pa.

these and agreeable to the pages marked below, you will find all the Resolutions that I am possessed of, respecting the Regiments and Officers of Artillery now in Camp, and also the establishment of the Army for 1777. I have the Honor, etc.

Page 17. Captn. Lamb promoted.

357. 8 Establishment of Army for 1777.

479. A Regiment of Artillery ordered to be raised in Virga.

487. Officers appointed to the Regt.

515. Three regiments of Artillery to be raised &ca.

P.S. I wish you also to settle the relative rank of All the Artillery field Officers now present.²⁸

28. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

This same day (September 11) Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Brig. Gen. Jedidiah Huntington, by order of Washington, to discharge four of the Stockbridge Indians in his brigade. "As they behaved well and were unfortunate in a late action, His Excellency is inclined to indulge them...if it meets with your approbation." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I am to request that you immediately employ proper persons to gain the most authentic intelligence from Canada of the several matters herein after mentioned. Viz:

First. What force is now in Arms in that Country.

Secondy. If any reinforcements have arrived in Canada the Summer past, and if any expected to arrive this Season.

Thirdy. In what state of defence are the Garrisons and how are the Troops posted in that Country.

Fourth. Are any Canadians in Arms there, if so are they compelled to it, or is it from their own choice and what number.

Fifth. The General sentiments of the people with respect to American Politics and that of the Clergy in particular.

Sixth. The disposition of the Indians in the neighbourhood of Canada.

Seventh. Who is the Governor and principal Magistrates in that Country.

Eighth. If there is a plentiful of Short Crop there, and what may be the price of Grain.

Ninth. If the Canadians have been disarmed by any authority from Government, or not.

Tenth. Whether the Canadians would chuse to unite with the Independent States of America.

If you find a favorable report from credible people, on the matters herein mentioned, and as your situation is so distant from hence, you may in the month of Novr. next employ a part of Colo. Bedels regiment, should it be continued, or a small number of other good men, in cutting a road from your House²⁹ into Canada, which you with others have reported to me to be practicable. Your reasonable expences in this service will be allowed you.

You will from time to time transmit to me an account of your proceedings with all the intelligence you shall collect.³⁰

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 10th. with the weekly Returns of the Garrison.

By a special agreement with the Artificers, they draw larger Rations than the Soldiers, you are therefore to allow them, what Colo. Baldwin's draw here, which I think is 1 ½lb. Bread or Flour 1 ½lb. Meat and half a pint of Rum pr. day.

Altho' your Qr. Mr. would be very useful here at present, yet Colo. Hay has pointed out the difficulties the Garrison would be under for want of him, in such a manner, that I must consent to his staying.³¹

You will detain the four hundred repaired Arms expected from Albany, for the use of Colo. Hogan's³² Regiment, and desire as many more to be sent down as will complete them. The armourers shop is, I am told, in very fine order at Albany, and I would not therefore wish to break in upon it, by drawing off the hands. I would rather you should endeavour to find a few Gun Smiths among your own men and put them under the direction of Mr. Allen at Fishkill, to repair the Arms of the Garrison. I am &ca.³³

29. Bayley lived at Coos, N.H.

30. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

31. Maj. Francis Chandonet.

32. Col. James Hogun.

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I am glad to find by your letters of the 31st. Augt. that matters continued so quiet upon the Frontier.³⁴

It appears to me, that the Money arising

34. Buffer was then at Schoharie, N.Y.

from the sale of Cattle belonging to those in the interest of the enemy, belongs to the Captors. But I beg you will proceed in these matters with the caution which you have used in the first instance, otherwise the soldiers for the sake of plunder will seize every thing under the denomination of its being Tory property.

I shall give orders to the Cloathier Genl. to send up some shoes to Albany for your detachment. They will go to the Care of General Stark who I suppose can forward them to you. I am etc.³⁵

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 10th. came to hand late last night. The intentions of the Enemy are yet very mysterious. From the expression of your letter, I take it for granted that General Gray⁴⁵ had embarked again after destroying Bedford; and by his hovering about the Coast, and Lord Howe's coming round again to New port, I cannot but think, that they mean something more than a diversion or deception. The destruction of the Count D'Estaings Fleet is an object of the greatest magnitude, but as that cannot be easily effected, while they lay in the Harbour of Boston, without

a cooperation by land and water, I am apprehensive that they mean to possess themselves of such Grounds in the neighbourhood of Boston, as will enable them to carry such a plan into execution. Whether they would do this by landing at a distance and marching thro' the Country, or possessing themselves at once of part of the harbour, I cannot determine. I must therefore recommend it to you to keep the strictest watch upon the motions of the Enemy, and if you find them inclining towards Boston, endeavour, with your own force and what you can collect upon the occasion, to prevent them from taking such positions as will favor their designs upon the Fleet.

Upon a supposition that the Enemy mean to operate to the Eastward, I have already advanced three Brigades

45. Maj. Gen. Charles Grey, British Army.

some distance from the main Body of the Army, ready to move forward, should there be occasion; and I intend to place the whole in such a position, in a day or two, that they may either march to the Eastward, or be within supporting distance of the posts upon the North River, as appearances may require.⁴⁶

I shall govern myself chiefly in my motions, by the advices I receive from you. I therefore most earnestly intreat you to be very clear and explicit in your information, and to let me hear from you every day. Tho' there may be nothing material to communicate, yet it relieves me from a state of anxiety, which a suspension of intelligence naturally creates.

I would not have you attempt, in the present situation of affairs, to divide your force too much in order to cover every part of the Country, and as the Enemy have now the superiority by sea, I recommend it to you by all means to keep out of Necks or narrow peices of land with any considerable Bodies of Men. Small guards posted at the most likely places of descent are all that ought to be expected from you. In one of my late letters I mentioned the necessity of taking the public Arms out of the Hands of the disbanded Militia. I cannot help repeating the necessity again, because I find our public Magazines are unable to supply the wants of the Army, notwithstanding the great importations of last year. Be pleased to forward my letter to Count D'Estaing with the greatest expedition to whom be pleased to communicate every move of the enemy by land or Water, as far as they come under your

46. "From intelligence this moment come to hand, I...desire that you will encamp where ever this may meet you, and there wait until you receive further orders."—Washington to Gates, Sept. 12,

1778. The letter is in the Washington Papers. The original note sent is in the New York Historical Society.

observation. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, September 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favor of the 11th. Inst. Repeated accounts from different quarters, announce some great and general movement on the part of the enemy. And tho' the facts with which I have been hitherto furnished are not sufficiently pointed to determine whether the result may be an attack on this army, an enterprise against the french Squadron,

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

or finally a simple evacuation of N.York unconnected with any offensive operation in the territories of the United States, yet the conduct of General Gray, and return of Genl. Clinton to N.Y. without troops, require us to be very particularly on our guard against any operations which they may meditate eastward.

The immediate embodying of the Militia might be attended with the disadvantages of a heavy expence, to the State, and disgusting the men by premature Service; but it will be of the utmost importance, to have every preparatory Step taken for collecting them on the Shortest Notice. The establishing known Signals for this purpose in every proper place, that an alarm may be rapidly communicated, is an object of the first attention. Every thing that regards provision, Ammunition and the means of transporting them, I suppose to be already in a proper train.

I need not suggest to you how important it will be to give powerful opposition to the enemy's first attempts, and by checking their progress afford the more time for the arrival of Troops from this Army; but persuaded that your foresight and activity will make the best use of the means you have, I remain &ca.⁵⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have just received advice from the Board

57. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

On September 13 Washington wrote a line to Gates, directing him to repair the road to Danbury, Conn., to facilitate his march "should you receive orders to move on." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

On the same day (September 13) he wrote also to Gov. Patrick Henry, referring to his letter of May 23, *q. v.*, as unanswered and offering to send a duplicate.

of War, that they have given directions to Mr. Fletcher,⁵⁸ to send forward to Springfield and Hartford all the ready made cloathing in his possession, there to be sorted and repacked previous to their coming to Camp, except a few particular articles, which are ordered immediately on; and to deliver Messrs. Otis and Andrews⁵⁹ all the Cloths, woolens linnens and other goods, to be made up by them, as expeditiously as possible, for a further supply.

The necessities of the army and the experience we have had of the total mismanagement, too common in the manner of transporting cloathing to camp, by which great delay and loss have been incurred, induce me to desire your particular attention and assistance in the matter. The importance in this advanced season of losing no time and sparing no pains to supply the exigencies of the soldiery, in so essential an article, is too obvious, and I am persuaded too interesting to your own feelings, to need being inforced by a single argument. I would wish you to call upon Mr. Fletcher to know what means he is imploying to answer the views of the Board, and if they do not appear to you perfectly adequate, to concert with him any additional measures, that you may think adviseable. The necessity is urgent and the exertions should be proportioned.

I have written to General Greene directing him to instruct his assistants in Boston, that they may strain every nerve to give the most effectual aid. There is a great number of return waggons both in the Commissary's and Quarter Master's line, which may be made use of on the occasion, and be a saving of

58. Samuel Fletcher, agent, Continental Board of War, at Boston.

59. Otis & Andrews, Continental agents for clothing, at Boston.

expenditure to the public. But though this resource should be well improved, in a business of such moment, it ought not wholly to be relied on. It is my anxious wish, the cloathing may come on with the greatest dispatch, and as much together as circumstances will permit; and for this purpose every expedient ought to be used to provide a sufficient number of waggons; hiring them if to be had, or if not, calling in the aid of the civil authority to impress, or otherwise procure them in the most certain and expeditious mode.

It hath been too much a practice hitherto to send on cloathing in small parcels, without a guard or conductor to take care of them. The consequences have been, in every case, loss of time, in many cases, the loss of the cloathing itself, which being scattered about at different places on the road, have often been converted to private use. To obviate this, I request your care to have trusty persons appointed to conduct the cloathing, to the respective depositaries, furnished with proper guards, to facilitate which, it will be necessary to send it on in large parcels.

I should also be glad, you would call upon Messrs. Otis and Andrews and know what measures they are taking for making up the articles intrusted to their care, and to give them all the advice and assistance in your power. In every step you take, however, you are to be cautious not to contravene the directions of the Board of War; but to promote and accelerate their execution. With very great esteem and regard, etc.⁶⁰

[MS. H. S.]

60. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, which is also by Hamilton, varies from the above letter sent in minor verbal particulars, and has been redated September 14 by Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: The Board of War have advised me of a large quantity of ready made cloathing for the use of the army, in possession of Mr. Samuel Fletcher of Boston; which they have ordered to be immediately sent on to Springfield and Hartford in the first instance and afterwards to the Army. You are aware of the mismanagement there has been in the manner of transporting cloathing, which has commonly been brought forward in small parcels, without guards or conductors; a mode always productive of delay, frequently of loss. An apprehension of similar mismanagement in the

present case and an anxiety to have the necessities of the troops at this advanced season, supplied as speedily as possible, have induced me to call the attention of General Heath to the matter. I have directed him, in conjunction with your assistants, to employ every resource for hastening the transportation. Agreeable to this idea, I would wish you to make every arrangement you can in your department, for that purpose. Good use should be made of the return waggons on the occasion but in an affair of such consequence every additional resource that may promote dispatch, should be improved.

The wants of the army and the season of the year are sufficient motives for every exertion to bring on so valuable a supply of cloathing; but there is at this juncture a further reason

for it, of the greatest weight. Congress have come to a resolution to inlist all the drafts in service, for the Continental bounty to serve during the war. It is the opinion of the officers, that if the cloathing was on the spot, so that every reinlisted man could be furnished, in hand with a good suit of cloathes, it would have a most powerful influence in promoting the success of that resolution. So many promises have been made to the men, which have never been fulfilled, that they will now trust to nothing but actual performance. If you think your going to Boston will be serviceable, it will be perfectly agreeable to me. With the greatest regard and esteem, etc.⁶⁵

To OTIS & ANDREWS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with a letter from the Board of War accompanied by the Copy of one from the Board to you of the 20th. August. They desire me to give you such further directions as I may judge proper and essential to the good of the service, but their instructions are so full, that I have very little to amend or to add. In making up regimental Cloathing in future, I must desire that a difference may be made between the Serjeants

65. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

suits and those for the privates, both as to fineness of Cloth and mode of finishing. Nothing contributes more to keep up that distinction which ought to subsist between the non-commissioned Officer and the soldier than a difference in point of dress. The Cloathing of the Drums and Fifes should also be characteristic of the Regt. to which they belong, that is, the Ground of the coat of the

same Colour as the Regimental facings. The Board have with great propriety remarked upon the usual scantiness of the Cloaths and I beg that it may be particularly attended to.

We are often unable to alter or even to mend the Cloaths of the soldiers for want of thread; I would therefore wish that you would purchase a quantity of coloured threads and send them forward to the Deputy Cloathier General who attends the Army, to be distributed among the regimental Quarter Masters.

The approaching season demands that no time should be lost in having the Cloathing made up and ready for the Troops. I must therefore urge your utmost exertions in that respect.

I observe that the Board of War have instructed you to have all the Cloths fit for overalls made up into that kind of Garment, and I must desire that you will in future, except you have orders to the contrary, endeavour to have a sufficiency of them, both for winter and summer wear instead of Breeches. The superior advantages of them in point of convenience and warmth and coolness, at the different seasons is too obvious to need commenting upon.

Taking it for granted that the charge of forward

ing the Cloathing when made up, devolves upon Mr. Fletcher, I have wrote to him upon the subject, and have desired Genl. Heath and the Quarter Master General to give him every assistance in procuring fresh teams and taking advantage of those returning, which have carried supplies to the Fleet and Army at Boston.

I would recommend it to you to pack all the Uniforms of different Colours in separate Parcels, marking upon the package the number and Colour of the Contents.

General Knox will send an Officer with a return of the uniforms and other Cloathing still deficient for the Corps of Artillery. Be pleased to attend to it and make up the quantity called for by him. I am
&ca.⁶⁶

To SAMUEL FLETCHER

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Sir: The Board of War have favoured me with a Copy of their letter to you of the 20th. Augt. by which I find that they had directed you to forward all the ready made Clothing to Springfield and Hartford there to be opened, aired and Assorted, and the Blankets, Shoes, Stockings and Shirts to Camp.

The intent of the Board is to put the whole Army

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in compleat new uniform as early as possible in October, and to call in the old cloathing to be appropriated to other purposes. As their orders to you were pressing, I hope that considerable progress has been already made in forwarding the Goods to the places directed, but lest you should have met with difficulties in procuring Waggons, I have wrote to Genl. Heath and the Quarter Master General to afford you all the assistance in their power. I expect you will derive considerable advantage from the returning Teams which have carried provision to the Fleet and Army at Boston.

I observe that the Board had directed you to deliver all the unmade Cloths and linens to Messrs. Otis and Andrews, to be by them made up into proper Cloathing for the Army. When finished and packed up, they will put them under your care to be forwarded after the others.

Vast quantities of cloathing have been lost during the course of last winter, in the passage from Boston to Valley forge, for want of proper persons to attend and conduct the Waggons, and see the delivery of the goods at the place of destination: to remedy this evil, I have likewise dcsired General Heath and the Qr. Mr. to appoint active persons, whose Business it shall be to attend every detachment of Waggons, and see that they neither loiter upon the way or lose any part of their loading. It is of the greatest consequence to the Healths of the Troops, that the Blankets should reach them as quick as possible and I therefore desire that they and the shoes may be first forwarded, with orders to come immediately to the Army.

The season also requires that the Men should be in their new Cloathing as early as possible in next month, I therefore hope that no exertion on your part will be wanting to have it lodged at the places directed, and properly assorted for delivery to the Deputy Cloathiers. I am &ca.⁶⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: I have received your note by Capt. Edwards.⁷⁴ I have no objection to your going to Philadelphia, as you request, that you may avoid any inconvenience to which you might be exposed, in your present circumstances, by accompanying the Army in a moving state. I am, etc.⁷⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

September 15, 1778.

Sir: You are to march precisely at the hour appointed tomorrow morning, with two divisions, the one under

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

74. Capt. Evan Edwards, aide to Lee. He was made a major in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1779, to rank from Dec. 10, 1778; transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

75. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and is signed by Washington.

your own immediate command, and the other under the immediate command of Baron De Kalb. You will take the route by *Young's Tavern and Stephen Danfords to Croton Bridge* .

Near Crotons Bridge the two divisions will separate. With the one under your immediate command, You are to Proceed to West Point to reinforce the garrisons in the Highlands, and aid in the completion of the works with all possible expedition. Baron De Kalb will proceed with his division towards Fredericksburgh to join the second line.

When arrived at West Point, you are to have the horses and waggons of your division employed in laying up Magazines of forage &ca., for a Winter store; but you are to be careful not to suffer them to be detached so remotely; but that they may be called in at a short notice, to enable the division to move Eastwardly or elsewhere, as occasion, shall require.

You will regulate your particular order of march agreeable to the principles established in a General order issued at Valley forge the first of last June and to the General order of this day; to both which you will without doubt pay the most exact attention.

You will attend carefully to the accommodation of your men on the march; keep your column always compact, prevent straggling, and use every other precaution which distinguishes a well ordered march; discouraging by the strictest discipline all injury or abuse, either to the persons or properties of the inhabitants, on any pretence whatever.⁷⁶

76. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: You will early to morrow morning with the division under your command, begin your march from Bedford, and proceed by easy marches to Danbury, near which place you will take a position, in the choice of which, regard is to be had to two capital objects: 1st. the maintaining a communication with the divisions between you and the North River, for mutual support and the security of the Posts in the highlands. 2dly. The facility of moving farther eastward, to be in measure for opposing the enemy, in case they should direct their operations that way. It will be necessary to pay some attention likewise to pasture and forage. With respect to the latter article I am farther to desire that it may be spared as much as possible on the immediate communication between Danbury and Boston, that a sufficient stock may be reserved for the benefit of traveling Teams.

The whole Army marches to morrow morning at 7 OClock. General McDougall will proceed with his Division by the way of Kingstreet Bedford &ca. to Danbury, where he will join you and take your orders.

Dispatches for me are to be sent on to Fishkill and West Point, as I shall proceed with a small party of horse round that way, and thence to Fredericksburg.

I am, etc.

P.S. Lord Stirlings Division will take post in the neighborhood of Fredericksburg, and General Putnams at West Point.⁷⁷

[N.Y.H.S.]

To THE QUARTERMASTER GENERAL⁷⁸

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: The army is to march tomorrow morning precisely at seven O'Clock. It will move in three columns, one consisting of the two divisions, General Putnams and Baron De Kalbs, will proceed towards Crotons Bridge. The former will prosecute its route to West Point, the latter will file off at or near Croton's Bridge to Fredericksburgh and there join the second line under Major General Lord Stirling; another column consisting of the whole second line, will proceed towards Fredericksburgh and the third, consisting of General McDougals division towards Danbury to join General Gates who at the same time, will move on towards the same place. You will make the necessary arrangements in your department accordingly observing the particular directions given in the General orders of this day. You will also furnish the officers leading the several columns with their respective routes. The advanced Corps under General Scot will take post in the vicinity of Kings street.

You will regulate the particular order of march

77. In the writing of John Laurens.

78. General Greene, who was Quartermaster General, was on the date of this letter in Boston. Lieut. Col. Udney Hay, Deputy Quartermaster General, carried out these orders.

for the baggage of the Commander in chief and of all the General staff, with respect to each other. They are immediately to follow the provision and forage Waggon of the second line.

You will give directions to draw off all the forage as fast as possible from the Country lying between the Highlands and the enemy; beginning below and continuing upwards which may be done under the protection of General Scot's advanced corps.

I have directed General Putnam to have magazines of forage for a Winters stock laid up in the vicinity of West Point, and have cautioned General Gates and Lord Stirling to avoid drawing forage from the country lying on the route from Fishkill to Boston &ca. This is done to prevent the travelling teams being distressed for want of forage. These objects will of course engage the attention of your department.

You are to change the routes and stages of the expresses, those to the Eastward by way of Hartford and those to the Southward by way of Sufferns at the Clove, Morristown, Coryels &ca.

You will have all boats the property of the public removed to and above King's ferry. None are to be left at this place; but what are essential to the necessary transportation. All, more than this number are to be collected under the care of proper persons at some convenient place in the rear of West Point.⁷⁹

79. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: You are tomorrow morning at the hour appointed for marching; with the second Line, to take the route by Doctor Daytons at North Castle, Elijah Hunters at Bedford, second Bridge over Croton River, Lt. Samuel Halts,⁸⁰ Capt. Browns,⁸¹ and Wilsons Tavern to Fredericksburg; if any better road can be pointed out, that will not be liable to the objection of interfering with the Columns commanded by Generals De Kalb and McDougal, you will pursue it in preference. Baron De Kalbs division will separate from Genl. McDougals⁸² at Croton Bridge, from which place it will begin to communicate with yours and continue to do so, till it joins you at Fredericksburg where it will be under your Command.

You will send for and consult Majr. Strang⁸³ and Capt Delavan,⁸⁴ on a proper position for the second Line and Genl. De Kalb's Division to Encamp in. In the choice of it regard is to be had to two capital objects; first, a communication with the North River, and facility of supporting our defences there; secondly, a farther move Eastward, if any enterprises of the Enemy should render it necessary to oppose them in that quarter; some degree of attention is likewise to be paid to the convenience of pasture and forage.

With respect to this latter article I am farther to desire that it may be spared as much as possible on the immediate communication between Boston and Fishkills, that

80. Lieut. Samuel Hair (Haight), of the Westchester County militia.

81. Capt. Andrew(?) Brown, of the Westchester County militia.

82. Should be Gen. Israel Putnam's.

83. Maj. Joseph Strang, of the Westchester County militia.

84. Capt. Samuel Delaven (Dalevan, Daliven), of the Westchester County militia.

there may be a sufficient stock reserved for the benefit of the travelling Teams.

The Park of Artillery is to move with your line, between the Brigades of Parsons and Clinton. All the baggage of the General Staff is for the first day to march in front of your Column, in the particular order that will be communicated to you by the Quarter Master General.

You are to march by the left regulating your order of march, by the principles established in a General order of the 1st. June, and by another of this day....⁸⁵

[H.S.P.]

85. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The last paragraph is in the writing of John Laurens and the omitted portion is a duplicate of the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

Marching orders were also issued this day (September 15) to Maj. Gen. Alexander McDougall and to Baron De Kalb. McDougall was to move by way of Kings Street and Bedford, to Danbury, there to join the left wing under Major General Gates; De Kalb was to move via Croton Bridge until he fell in with the second line, when he was to take orders from Lord Stirling. Both these orders were practically the essence of those to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam of this date, *q. v.*

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: The General and Field Officers of the day, have orders to withdraw the pickets at day-break to morrow morning. Previous to that, you are to assemble Major Lees Corps and the rest of the Cavalry under your command, and distribute them on the different Roads leading to the Enemys lines; directing them to advance with a view of discovering whether the enemy intend any forward

movement, that the earliest notice may be given, in case they should be apprised of our march, and meditate any enterprise in consequence of it.

At Eight OClock if you are satisfied from the reports of the Officers of Cavalry, that the enemy are not prepared to give you any interruption; you will begin your march by the left, proceed towards No. Castle or Bedford, and take post on some strong grounds beyond Kings Street; but if this Situation should

appear upon a nearer view to be too much exposed either to a surprise, in case of a forced night-march on the part of the enemy, or to be turned by a movement up the River, you will take a position still more remote from the enemys lines.

You will avoid having any stationary Guards, but such as are directly under your eye, and necessary for the immediate security of your Camp; but you will be careful to keep patrols both of horse and foot constantly moving towards the enemy's lines, to make discoveries, and warn you of danger in its first approach.

You will use every possible means to obtain intelligence; your letters, after two days, may be sent to Fredericksburg, between Fishkill and Danbury.

If a total Evacuation of the City and Island of New York should take place, you are as soon as the fact is ascertained, to dispatch a Party of One hundred men, under an active, intelligent Officer, with orders to secure on behalf of the U.S. whatever public Stores the enemy may have left. And give immediate notice to the Governor of this State, that he may take his measures for the civil Government, of the territory abandoned by the Enemy.

Col. Sheldon has received orders to join you, with all the horse that are posted on this Side of the River, and will remain with you in your new position. I am &ca.⁸⁶

86. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: On consideration it appears to me best, that you should incamp with the division under your command on the East side of the River; so as to preserve as easy a communication with the forts,

as the situation of the ground will permit. The position will be most convenient, both for the benefit of Water and for the greater facility with which you may form a junction with the rest of the army in case of emergency.

Col Malcom will continue in the immediate command of the forts and garrison; and in the immediate direction of the several works carrying on, for the defence of the river.

You will discharge the New York Militia; and the two regiments of Connecticut militia under Cols. McClellan and Enos. You will furnish daily such fatigue parties from your division as shall be found necessary to aid the Garrison in carrying on the works.

You will, from time to time, relieve the troops you were directed to leave at Hawes landing that one regiment may not be too long detached from the Brigade to which it belongs, which is always attended with inconveniences. I am etc.⁸⁹

89. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of your letter of the 15th. Instt. last night and another of the 14 the day before.

By a resolve of Congress lately passed all horses killed in action are to be paid for by the Quarter Master General on the oath of the party, a sum not exceeding 500 Dollars.

We have pretty authentic intelligence of Lord Howes return with his squadron to New York; and a large fleet of transports came down the Sound the 16th. Inst which is supposed to be General Gray returning.

Nothing has been done as yet decisive by the Committee of arrangement, with respect to Lee, Henley and Jacksons Regiments but I believe it is the design of the Committee to throw them into one. It is not therefore of immediate necessity to fill up the Commissions till the matter is finally settled.

The army is in motion to Fredericksburg and its neighbourhood; we shall there be in a more favourable position to give you assistance should the war take an Eastern direction or to take care of ourselves should the enemy meditate an attempt on the main army, or the defences on the North river.

You will be pleased to give the Counts letters the speediest conveyance. I am &ca.⁹⁰

90. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 17th. Instt. yesterday evening.

No certain conclusions can be drawn of the enemy's designs on the Jersey from the fitting up of their flat bottomed boats. If part of them are going to the West Indies, they will want them there. It will not therefore be altogether advisable on the present appearance of things to call out the militia. But in order to guard against the worst I would recommend the fixing on proper positions for beacons to be fired in case of their landing, upon which the Militia should immediately assemble at a given point to co-operate with your troops, according as circumstances may require.

As to the information you wanted respecting the Enemy's naval force at Halifax &ca. I cannot now give you any assistance. I am etc.⁹⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I have herewith troubled you with a Warrant for

90. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

the purpose of reinlisting the Virginia Troops in your Brigade, and when you send it to the Paymaster Genl. ff you will direct the Officer who may carry it to call at Head Quarters, I will transmit you the necessary instructions, or if an earlier opportunity offers will do it then. I am &ca.

P.S. Do not delay a moment in sending for the Money, and let me beseech you to use every possible exertion to facilitate the Recruiting of your Men. Endorse the Warrt.: that the Offr. who goes for the Money may be empowered to receive it.⁹¹

91. The draft, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is signed by Washington. The P.S. is in his handwriting. This same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Peter Muhlenberg and Col. James Wood, and from tile original letter sent to Wood (owned by W. B. Davis, of Washington, D.C., in 1932) it seems likely that the P.S. in each letter was added by Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Fort Clinton, West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I have perused the memorial, which you delivered relative to the defence of the North River at this place, and upon a view of them highly approve what you have offered upon the Subject, Colo. Kosciusko who was charged by congress with the direction of the forts and batteries, has already made such a progress in the construction of them as would render any alteration in the general plan a work of too much time, and the favorable testimony which you have given of Colo. Kosciusko's abilities prevents uneasiness on this head; but whatever amendments subordinate to the general disposition shall occur as proper to be made, you will be pleased to point out to Col Kosciusko that they may be carried into execution.

The Works proposed on the peninsula not being subject to the abovementioned inconvenience, you will desire Colo. Kosciusko to shew you his plan for approbation before he proceeds to the construction or have them traced in the first instance conformably to your own ideas. I am &ca.⁹²

92. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Fredericksburgh, September 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: His Excellency reed. yours of yesterday, late last Night. He has rode out this morning to reconnoitre our position, which is the reason of his not answering you himself.

The distance is now so great between you and the army, that it is very fatiguing for a single Horseman to ride through. His Excellency therefore desires you to fix two Dragoons

at convenient places, every twelve or fifteen miles apart, that one may be always ready to take up dispatches sent from hence or brought from you. Be pleased to endeavour to ascertain whether the transports, that lately came from the Eastward, brought Troops with them, and whether five Brigades did really embark at the time you mention, and if they did, what is their destination. If you have expended the means of procuring intelligence, send His Excellency word and he will supply you with more.

If you will send up an Officer with a Return of the Cloathing actually wanting by the light Corps, we will endeavour to supply you from hence and the store at Fishkill. I mention actually wanting, because the whole Army is to be put in Uniform next month, and the old Cloathing taken in. The Officer who brings up the return, can carry down the Gold, if wanted. As soon as the Army has taken its proper position, orders will be issued to the paymasters to pay off those men belonging to your Corps.

The inclosed News paper contains a very good address from W. H. Drayton Esqr.³ to the British Commissioners. His Excellency wishes it to get into New York, and desires you to take the first opportunity of sending it in. He desires you to remind the Officers under your command, that our losses upon the lines have chiefly arisen from being surprised or inadvertently led into ambuscades, and he hopes that the damage which they have sustained will be a warning in future. The patrols should communicate with each other, so that if the Centre or either

3. William Henry Drayton's address to the British Peace Commissioners, dated Sept. 4, 1778, was published in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of Sept. 12, 1778.

Wing is struck, the whole chain may have notice. They need not be now so far advanced upon the Enemy.

His Excellency approves of your falling back whenever the stores at Wrights are removed. I am &ca.

P.S. Be pleased to keep a party of Horse upon the North River and if you receive any advice of a movement by water up the River, communicate it with the utmost dispatch to Genl. Putnam at West Point, and to Head Quarters.⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 14th. instant. Whatever may be the future intentions of the enemy, it is evident that they have lain aside all designs against Boston for the present: Lord Howe having returned to the Hook with his Fleet, and the Troops under Genl. Gray have come down the sound again, and have landed at White Stone upon Long Island. I shall keep the best possible watch upon their motions, and if, upon their next move, I have the least reason to believe that they yet mean to operate to the Eastward, I shall order Genl. Gates to move forward with five Brigades which are advanced to Danbury. While they remain collected

4. This letter is in the writing of and signed by Tench Tilghman.

at and near New York, prudence forbids quitting a position which secures and covers the posts in the Highlands, by the preservation of which we ensure our communication with the middle and southern Colonies on which we depend totally for Bread.

I have every now and then mentioned the inexpediency of keeping any superfluous public Stores in the Town of Boston. Now the enemy have so much greater an inducement to make an attempt upon that post, the necessity of removing them becomes more urgent. I shall give you the earliest intelligence of the movements of the enemy, that if towards you, you may make the best disposition to receive them, untill the Continental Troops can get up. Major Nicholas⁵ is appointed by the Board of War to superintend the transportation of Cloathing from Boston to Springfield and Harford, you will therefore be pleased to inform him what steps you have taken in consequence of my letter of the 14th. instant, and give him every assistance which he may need to carry the Business speedily into execution. I am pleased to hear, by a letter from Genl. Greene of the 16th. that the affray mentioned in yours of the 10th. has terminated in such a manner as to convince the French Gentlemen that no public harm or insult was intended by the people of the town of Boston.⁶ All

possible means should now be taken to cultivate harmony between the people and seamen, who will not be so easily reconciled as their Officers, not having so much sense to direct them. I am, etc.⁷

[MS.H.S.]

5. Maj. Samuel Nicholas, of the Continental Marines.

6. "The night before last an unhappy affray happened here between a number of American and French sailors. Some French Officers who were near the place attempting to quell the disturbance were much wounded one I fear mortally. The guards instantly turn'd out to suppress the riot but the Rioters dispersed before the guard arrived at the place. Every step has been taken to discover and apprehend the persons concerned and to satisfy the French Gentlemen who appeared much alarmed on the occasion and in particular that their Officers should be insulted and wounded,"—Heath to Washington, Sept. 10, 1778. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

7. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 16th. The exorbitancy of the price of forage to the Eastward exceeds what I had any conception of, and should the seat of War be transferred to that quarter, the prices, high as they are, would no doubt rise with the demand. Mr. Pettit and Colo. Biddle, alarmed at the prices of that Article in this quarter, and finding the people every day more unwilling to part with it from a hope that withholding it will still enhance the value, have drawn up a representation of the matter to me, which I am forwarding to the Legislatures of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts, with a desire that they will interfere, and endeavour to fall upon ways and means to regulate the prices and oblige the farmers to part with their Grain and Hay. Whether they will take up this matter, or if they do, whether the end will be answered, I cannot determine. I am afraid that the depreciation of our money, is the Root of the evil, and that, untill it can be remedied, all our endeavours will be in vain.

I am exceedingly pleased to hear that the unhappy affray at Boston has been traced to its true source, and that the French Gentlemen are convinced, that it did not originate with the inhabitants of the Town.

I cannot determine what the next move of the Enemy will be. By withdrawing their fleet and the troops under Genl. Gray from the Eastward, our apprehensions on account of Boston are relieved for the present. A little time must determine whether they mean to winter in New York, remove from thence to some other part of the Continent, or quit the States intirely.

To be prepared to march Eastward should circumstances require, or to support the Posts in the Highlands should the Enemy turn their views that way, I have advanced Genl. Gates to Danbury with five Brigades. Lord Stirling with the second line will lay hereabouts, and Baron Kalb with his division, between this and West Point. Genl. Putnam, with three Brigades in addition to the former Garrison, is at West point. Genl. Scott with the light Corps and all the Horse, is advanced in front near our old position. at the White plains.

The particular situation of Mrs. Greene is a sufficient apology for your remaining at home at present, you may at the same time be making any necessary arrangements in your department, especially those for forwarding the Cloathing from Boston to Springfield and Hartford. Majr. Nicholas is appointed by the Board of War to superintend that Business, and I therefore wish you to give him every kind of assistance and advice. I am &ca.¹³

13. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

This same day (September 22) Washington wrote again to Greene, that the provisions for the French Fleet at Boston had not arrived nor was anything known of their being on the way. "This is an object of so great importance that I cannot forbear repeating my desire, that every possible expedient may be embraced to promote it." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The original letter sent, which, like the draft, is in Hamilton's writing, is in the Bibliothèque Communale, Lille, France, which very kindly furnished a photograph.

On September 22 Washington wrote two brief notes to Sullivan, "that the troops under Genl. Gray landed at White Stone upon Long Island" and that the divisions of the American Army had settled upon their positions for winter quarters "where we shall wait the unfoldings of the enemy's measures." These notes are in the *Washington Papers*.

***To BARON DE KALB**

Farris's,¹⁶ September 22, 1778.

Dear Baron: Lest you should not thoroughly have conceived my intention, as communicated by Lt. Colo. Hamilton, I give you the trouble of this Letter. After advancing on the Fishkill road (by a Colo. Luddington¹⁷) till you have crossed the Mountain, and descended into the Flat land, you will take the first good position on acct. of Water, Wood, and Forage to Incamp at, having respect at the sametime to the road leading by the ninepartners,¹⁸ Sharon &ca.,

16. Washington seems to have been at Reed Ferris's house until September 15, as on that day Ferris's expense account was rendered for £20:1:0. This was not paid until November 17.

17. Col. Henry Lurington, of the Dutchess County, N.Y., militia.

18. In Dutchess County. There was a lead mine there; also, a Great and a Little Nine Partners in this county.

which will be the rout you will pursue in case of a Movement towards Boston, &ca., and which, at the sametime that it avoids the other Columns, will be equally near, and throw you into a better road.

I mean that you should Incamp on, or near, the Fish kill road, in order that you may be ready to support the Posts at West point, if occasion should require it, and, that no time may be lost, in giving your aid, it is my desire that you do move that way immediately upon receiving notice from General Putnam that the Enemy demonstrate an intention of operating that way; consulting with him upon the manner of your advancing and giving me advice of your Motions. I would not wish you to march far from the foot of the Mountain (on the West side) unless it be with a view to be convenient to the road leading by the Nine Partners &ca. as before mentioned. I have only to add, that with esteem and regard I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

[September 22, 1778.]

Sir: I received your letter of yesterdays date this morning.¹⁹ The security of your command makes it in my opinion perfectly expedient to take post five miles above Claps²⁰ tavern. You should if possible be out of surprising distance, while your scouts may be

19. Scott was stationed in Philipseburg Patent, N.Y.

20. Benjamin(?) Clapp, of Westchester County, N.Y.

made use of to watch the movements of the enemy. I would have you to keep a constant look out on the Sound from the commanding bights [near] Claps and when you observe any extraordinary body of transports you will immediately send a report to Genl. Gates at Danbury, and should similar appearances take place in the North River, you will make the communication to General Putnam, who is encamped opposite West point. You will continue your intelligence to myself as usual.

The flour at Wrights mills may be converted into biscuit, altho it is unfit for bread. I think it may be all wrought up in this way.

If the deserters are taken you will make particular inquiry into the encouragement which you suppose they had from an officer. This matter should be well attended to. As you do not mention the corps to which they belonged it is out of my power to make any sort of inquisition on the subject, or to know whether any of them have returned to their regiments [some being at Danbury and others under Lord Stirling, Genl. Lincoln &ca. Spare no pains, nor expence, to obtain and transmit the earliest intelligence of the Enemy's movements and designs, get an intelligent person if you can to remain constantly in the City and others to communicate with him for the purpose of conveying his observations &ca.] I am &ca.²¹

21. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On September 22 Washington wrote also to Brig. Gen. Gold Selleek Silliman, commanding the Connecticut Militia, at Fairfield, Conn., sending him a provision order for troops doing guard duty. "The Guard at Norwalk answers a particular purpose and can not therefore be removed at present to Fairfield." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by yours of the 19th. that such progress had been made in forwarding the Cloathing from Boston to Springfield &ca. I think you did right under the appearance of matters to send the unmade Cloathing out of town, and I would recommend it to you to keep the Bulk still there, bringing it in as the Taylors want it.

By a letter from Genl. Greene of the 19th. I am informed that the General Court had ordered in three thousand Militia for the defence of Boston, untill the Continental troops should arrive. I suppose this measure was taken upon a presumption that

General Gray would make an attempt upon the Fleet and Harbour. But, as I have before informed you, he has returned. If therefore the Militia should have been assembled, and are not disbanded before this reaches you, I would advise its being immediately done. They will consume Stores unnecessarily, and will not be so ready to turn out again should there be occasion.²⁶

I will inform you in my next of the terms upon which Congress directed Officers should be supplied. The Resolve passed in November last, and I have not the papers at hand just now.²⁷ I am, &ca.

P.S. I have recd. advice from New York that two Brigades were ordered to be held in readiness to embark for the West Indies, and that four of the Regiments had actually gone on board. This is brought out by deserters.²⁸

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 23, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed you have a Warrant for the impress of Teams agreeable to an Act of this State.²⁹ Be pleased to be as moderate in the use of it as possible, and follow the directions of Govt. Clinton in his letter to you of the 23d. June,³⁰ as far as you can consistent with the expedition and good of the service. I am &ca.³¹

26. The draft, in Tilghman's writing, has the following crossed out: "A Resolve of Congress passed in November last for supplying the officers with Cloathing at prices in proportion to their pay, but those prices never have yet been fixed for the government of the Cloathier, neither has the quantity been ascertained which the Officers shall be entitled to upon terms below the real cost; perhaps the reason of this may have been, that we have never yet had the Articles proper for Officers wear; but as there is now a probability of it, I shall desire Congress to fix the above regulations." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Nov. 26, 1777.)

27. At this point the draft has stricken out: "I have not recd, more certain accounts of the intentions of the Enemy than when I last wrote."

28. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

29. The impress warrant, a draft of which, dated Sept. 23, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*, recites that it is issued by virtue of a clause in an act of the New York General Assembly of Apr. 2, 1778, "in case of any special and extraordinary movement or emergency...any General in actual service in this State, without the Aid of a Justice or Justices of the peace...to make a general impress of all such teams...duly providing for the payment for such services...."

30. Clinton's letter to Hay, of June 23, informed the Deputy Quartermaster General that the New York Legislature wished "that in executing said Warrant a Constable may be called upon to assist in each District and that the Teams and Carriages be taken from such parts of the State as has been least Burthened with this Kind of Service providing Time will permit the Exercise of that Precaution."

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To LORD STIRLING**

Fredericksburg, September 24, 1778.

My Lord: I have just received intelligence of the Enemys having thrown a body of about 5000 men over to Paules hook,³⁶ and of their advancing about five Miles on the Road towards the English Neighbourhood. I have also intelligence (from General Scott) that about 3000 Men with artillery &ca. were advancing from Kings bridge. The design of these movements is, probably a

36. The letter sent, which is in the writing of James McHenry, also spells this Paules Hook; but the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress (made in 1781) spells it Powles Hook.

forage, and the gathering of Stock &ca. It may also be something else, and, as our Posts in the highlands are of infinite importance to us, I desire your Lordship will immediately detach Genl. Clintons Brigade towards Peaks kill with orders, if the Enemy continue to advance, to throw himself into the Pass of the highlands at the Continental Village, and defend the same; or be ready to support West point if occasion requires it. if it should be only a forage, and he obtains certain information that the Enemy are returnd to their lines at the bridge, General Clintons brigade may

remain some where in the Neighbourhood of Crumbpond; advanced however towards the village and within such a distance of it as to have it in his power at all times to sieze the pass before the Enemy could possess themselves of it. He should keep up a communication with General Scott for the purpose of receiving early information of the Enemy's Movements by land or Water.³⁷

With the other two Brigades of your division, your Lordship will move on to this place in the morning, and will be shewn your ground by the Qr. Mr. Genl. Lincolns division, and the Parke of Artillery are to proceed you, and will have their ground pointed out as above. I am etc.³⁸

37. The British also pushed a body of troops into Jersey, which moved up the west bank of the Hudson. As Washington suspected, this simultaneous movement on both sides of the river was nothing but a grand forage in Bergen County, N.J., with the move north from Kings Bridge as much a feint to protect the troops on the west side as a foraging expedition. It was in this movement that Baylor's Third Continental Dragoons were surprised at Tappan, N.Y., by General Grey, with a loss of over half their number.

On September 24 Washington wrote a brief note to Sullivan, acknowledging the information of Admiral Byron's arrival at Newport with two ships (a 90 and a 74). This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

38. The letter sent is in the writing of James McHenry and is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

To GEORGE MEASAM³⁹

September 24, 1778.

Sir: The Board of War having directed, that the Cloathing which is to come on from Boston for the use of the army should be deposited in the first instance at Springfield and Hartford, there to be sorted and repacked and afterwards brought on to the army. You will proceed to those places and superintend the execution of this business, with all practicable dispatch, provided it can be done consistent with the arrangements which may have been made by Mr. Fletcher, in consequence of his instructions from the Board.⁴⁰ In doing this you will govern yourself by the directions you will receive from him or the Board of War. If any other person should have been appointed to take charge of this matter, it is not my intention to supersede the appointment; in that case however I would still wish

you to give your assistance towards forwarding a business of such importance to the army. I have written to Mr. Fletcher⁴¹ on the subject. I am etc.

P.S. Any cloathing which may be coming on marked for particular

39. Deputy Clothier General.

40. Measam was at this date stationed at Fishkill, N.Y.

41. This letter to Samuel Fletcher (September 24) informed that agent that Measam had been ordered" to repair to Hartford and Springfield to *superintend* the repacking and assorting the cloathing," under the same instructions as given in the letter to Measam. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

regiments are not to proceed so far as Fishkill; but are to be stopped at Fredericksburgh or Danbury.⁴²

42. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of yesterdays date came to hand this moment. A very little time must discover the designs of the Enemy, yet I cannot conceive that they have any thing farther in view than to Forage and collect Cattle. I would however have you to be in the most perfect readiness to oppose them where you are, or to move should it be necessary and you receive orders for that purpose. I am &ca.⁴⁸

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT**

Fredericksburg, September 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday 9 OClock is just come to hand; and by the Officer you will receive twenty-five Guineas. I earnestly entreat, that you will endeavour to get some intelligent person into

the City,⁴⁹ and others of *his own choice* to be Messengers between you and him, for the purpose of conveying such information as he shall be able to obtain and give. It is of great consequence to the French Admiral to be early, and regularly advised of the movements of the British Ships of War, at New York; and he depends upon me to give

48. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

49. Scott was then in command of the light infantry and stationed at Kings Street.

this advice; vague and idle stories therefore, which have no foundation in fact, ought not to be communicated by the person employed because false intelligence may prove worse than none; he should therefore examine well into, and compare matters before he transmits accts., always distinguishing facts of his own knowledge from reports. If Mr. C.—⁵⁰ could be engaged in a Work of this sort, his discernment, and means of information, would enable him to give important advices.

To me, it is very important to get the earliest intelligence of the embarkation of Troops; their numbers, and, if possible, destination. I am surprized that you should not be able to ascertain the Motions and advance of the party from Kings bridge. They can scarce have in view to turn your right; but this should, nevertheless, be well guarded. You doubtless know that there is a passage over Croton at the Mouth, and that, that rout, is the nearest to Peek's kill, and the Pass of the highlands at the Continental Village; which, of all things, should be secured by us; therefore, in addition to what was mentioned to you yesterday. I again repeat, that you must not let them get above you, either by Land or Water, so as to sieze that Pass before you. If they had a mind to inclose you, they would aim at your left flank. I am perswaded your vigilance will guard against either, and surprizes. I am etc.

50. Samuel Culper, which was the fictitious name of Aaron Woodhull, of Setauket, Long Island.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, September 25, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 23d. instant;

the deficiency of remounts is an evil which does not admit of immediate remedy, as I cannot at present authorize the completing your number by purchase. The same reason will render it necessary for you to make the best of those horses that you say are in low condition. It gives me pain but I cannot forbear attributing the ill state of the Cavalry, in a great measure to the

unrestrained licence of the Dragoons in the use of their horses; their speed is equally immoderate on all occasions; when they are detached, nor are their horses less freely employed on their own private concerns. It is incumbent on the Officers to pay the strictest attention to this matter and eradicate an abuse the ill consequence of which they have already felt.

We have now a prospect of ample Supplies of Clothing for the troops; in which the Cavalry will have their part. I am etc.⁵¹

To CAPTAIN JOSIAH STODDARD

Head Quarters, September 25, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the day before yesterday, on the subject of contraband goods seized by your order.⁵²

As the person accused of the illicit commerce

51. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

52. Stoddard, of the Second Continental Dragoons, had seized a quantity of merchandise brought out from New York by Isaac Underhill, who kept a store near Fort Independence. Some loaf sugar and wine was secreted before Stoddard arrested Underhill.

and in whose hands they were taken, is committed to the custody of the Civil Magistrate; and will probably have his trial in due course, the Sentence passed on him, will determine the fate of the goods; in the mean time, to prevent loss or waste they should be deposited in the hands of some public person who will be responsible for their safety. I am etc.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 26, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 23d. Inst.

That the Enemy have a movement in view seems more than probable; but whether they mean to leave, or still to act on the Continent, is a point difficult to determine. If they move from New

York and the latter is their plan, I think with you, that they will direct their force to the Eastward. The french squadron under the Count D'Estaing is an important object, and if they could effect it's destruction, it would give them a great if not a decisive superiority at sea.

The Commissary is directed to exert himself for laying up Magazines of provision, particularly of flour, on the

53. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Inland communication between this and Boston, while the season will permit, and the Congress, according to a Letter I lately received, have ordered 20,000 Barrels to be purchased at Philadelphia, which they intend to transport by water for the same purpose; but as the Enemy's Ships possess our Coast, this supply, I fear, is not to be depended on, or at least that it will be exposed to imminent risk in the transportation.

There is a point, which I wish to mention to you, and I shall be glad if it coincides with your own inclination. If the movements of the Enemy make it necessary for the Main body of the Army to proceed to the Eastward, there will still remain a considerable command for the defence and security of the Highland posts. This from Several resolutions of Congress heretofore upon the subject, and from several other considerations, it seems to me, will be proper for you. The command will and must extend to the forces employed above and on the frontiers of this State; and I am persuaded that you will be agreeable to the views and wishes of Congress. [But if this could not be supposed to be the case, there is another circumstance, which appears to render your remaining in this department extremely necessary. This State I am authorized to say dislike General Putnam, and, not reposing confidence in him, they will be uneasy if he should be left to command.]⁶³

By a Letter from Genl. Scot just received, the Enemy had advanced nearly as high as our Old camp at the plains. I presume they are out for the purpose of foraging, but in case

63. The part in brackets is in the draft but was omitted from the letter sent.

they proceed farther, he will transmit you the earliest intelligence.

You will find inclosed some intelligence brought from Boston, by a Gentleman who arrived today. I wish we may have a confirmation of the engagement between the Duc de Chartres⁶⁴ and Admiral Keppel, and of the advantages gained by the former. I am, etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

P.S. I wish you to send parties to repair the Roads by the way of Newtown for Twenty or Twenty five miles towards Hartford.⁶⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have yours of yesterday. There are three facts contained in it, which I would wish you to ascertain if possible. The embarkation of the Troops, their number and destination. The embarkation of the Cavalry, and whether there was a meeting of the Refugees⁶⁶ and what was the Business proposed to them. From the correspondence which you say you have now established, I hope for information that will unfold the real designs of the Enemy. I am &ca.⁶⁷

64. The Due de Chartres commanded a division of Comte d'Orvilliers's fleet off Ushant. This engagement was indecisive.

65. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The last three words in the P.S. were added by Washington to the letter sent. They do not appear in the draft.

66. That is, Loyalists, many of whom had left their homes and taken refuge with the British in New York City. The Board of Associated Loyalists was not established until the year 1780.

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Fredericksburg, in the State of New York, September 26, 1778.

Sir: Congress have authorized me to lay in magazines of provisions and forage for an expedition into Canada, and have consented to an enterprize of the kind, if circumstances will admit of it. The commissary general of purchases informs me, that Mr. Cuyler⁶⁸ will do every thing on his part

towards effecting this end. But if notwithstanding, there should be any delay, or difficulty, give me immediately notice of it, that a remedy may be applied in time.⁶⁹

I have to request that you will provide 1500 snow shoes (more will be got at Albany) and skins for at least four thousand mocasons. The importance of obtaining certain intelligence of the enemy's force in Canada is too great to escape your utmost attention. The British prints speak of reinforcements going to that country. The certainty of this and the amount to the latest period they can arrive should be ascertained with precision. Every thing depends upon it, and no reasonable expence should be spared to come at a true knowledge of this fact.

If there are any other previous steps necessary to be taken to facilitate an expedition of this kind I should be glad to be advised of it. I need not I am persuaded, hint

68. Jacob Cuyler, deputy commissary general of purchases, Northern Department.

69. Bayley was then at Newbury, N.H., on the Connecticut River.

to you the propriety of conducting this business with as much secrecy as the nature of it will admit of; or that I am, etc.⁷⁰

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 26, 1778.

Sir: As the inclosed from Mr. Mercereau⁷¹ respects your department I send it to you. The reasons which induced Genl. Sullivan to hinder the prisoners of the 71st. Regiment⁷² from going in at that particular time, do not now exist, and you had

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

71. Joshua Mercereau, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners, He sent in considerable secret information of value to Washington and was active in encouraging desertions among the Hessian prisoners.

72. Of the British Army. These men had been captured at Saratoga and formed a part of the Convention troops.

better order them on, if it does not contravene any of your own arrangements. As to what Mr. Mercereau mentions respecting repairing Barracks &ca., you will please to give proper directions. I am, etc.⁷³

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to send Genl. Woodfords Brigade to the West side of the River with orders to fall down towards Clark's town, for the purpose of hindering the Enemy from advancing parties from their main body about Hackensack Bridge, to carry off the Stock which has been drove out of the Necks. I have directed Baron Kalb to send a Brigade from his Division to Fishkill, who will be ready to come to your assistance should the enemy advance forward upon this side of the River. Genl. Woodford had better not take Artillery or Carriages of any kind with him, because if the Enemy advance in force upon him he will have to retreat thro' the passes that lead to the Fort at West point. You will take proper measures for supplying this detachment with provisions. I am &ca.⁷³

73. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On September 26 Washington wrote briefly to Charles Pettit, Assistant Quartermaster General, to erect a barracks for 60 men at Springfield, Mass.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, near Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I last night received your favor of the 21st. Inst. and thank you much for the intelligence it contains. I hope we shall have a confirmation, 'ere it be long, of the advantages said to be gained over Admiral Keppel, in public dispatches to the Count and Monsr. Gerard.

When I wrote you on the 23d., I apprehended that the General Court had been induced to order in the Militia, merely from General Gray's having been on the Eastern Coast, with a considerable detachment, and therefore advised a countermand of the order, or that they should be disbanded if assembled, as he had returned from the Eastward with his force, and rejoined the Army at New York. I now perceive by your favor, that the Court had other motives, and that one object for calling them

in was to complete and garrison the works around the Harbour. This being the case, and as several circumstances and advices of late more strongly indicate that the Enemy have either an evacuation of New York or some capital movement in view, I think it will be advisable for the Court to employ the Militia in the manner they intended, till Sr. Henry Clinton's intentions are better understood. A little time must decide the part he means to take. I am using every means in my power to come at his designs, and the very

instant I am able to determine on them, I shall pursue measures for counteracting him, whatever way he may point his Operations. I am, &ca.⁷⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 22d. 23d. and 24th. instants. I cannot conceive what transports those can be that have come into Newport Harbour, except they are those from Hallifax.⁷⁵ None have lately gone from New York. It will be very material to know with certainty from whence they came and whether they had any troops on board. If they are those from Hallifax, and empty, it gives weight to an opinion entertained by many that the enemy mean to evacuate the States totally. They are at present busily employed in foraging in Bergen County and between Kings bridge and the Plains. These parties obstruct our communication with the City, and have rendered it very difficult to obtain intelligence for some days past. By the last accounts from thence there were many circumstances that led to a belief that an evacuation was intended. I am, etc.⁷⁶

74. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

75. This was a report, received by Sullivan from Lafayette, that a great number of sail had been observed. The morning was foggy so observation was difficult.

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of yesterday late last night. There are one or two facts with respect to the enemy's affairs of great importance to be known which I would wish to have communicated as soon as possible. You will therefore ascertain with certainty and precision whether the forage which they have drawn from the Jersey and by means of the party from Kingsbridge has been stacked in their yards or stored in magazines as if destined for the service of the winter; or put on board of vessels as collected and brought to the City.

I observe that the same day which you mention the falling down of some transports with troops to the hook, there were troops landed from vessels at Powles hook for the foraging party. As the observer, who gave you the information, might not have attended to the progress of the transports after the embarkation, the troops may have been relanded in the Jersey which he supposes proceeded to the Hook. I would wish this fact well authenticated.

Upon the first notice of the appearance of the Enemy from Kingsbridge I gave orders to General Clinton to move with his Brigade to Crompond that he might give you some support in your retreat and to be more at hand to seize on the passes on the high land. You will communicate with Genl. Clinton, and observe in case the enemy keep advancing the instructions you have received. I am
&ca.⁷⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 19th. and 22d. Inst. As the party of the enemy now on a forage in the Jersey, are in considerable force, and from the latest intelligence have taken

77. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On September 27 Washington wrote also to Baron De Kalb, ordering him to send a brigade to Fishkill to replace the one Putnam had sent to the west side of the Hudson to protect the country from the British foraging parties. Col. George Baylor also was ordered on this date to join his dragoons (Third Continental) to the detachment on the west side of the river. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

post at the liberty pole, extending themselves to the New-bridge on the Hackinsack River; you will therefore immediately march to the high grounds, west of acquacanach with [your Brigade], in order the better to cover the Country, [the public Stores at Morristown], give confidence to the militia, and promote the driving off the Cattle &ca. It may be expedient to leave a small party at Elizabeth Town to watch the enemy on Staten Island and forward your information from New York.

I have ordered a Brigade under General Woodford to take post at [or near] Clarkstown, you will mutually communicate with and assist each other.

I need not recommend a careful observance of every precaution necessary to prevent a surprise by a sudden and rapid movement of the enemy and am, etc.⁸⁰

80. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

To OTIS & ANDREWS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Gentlemen: This will be delivered to you by Capt. Smith⁷⁸ of Colo. Baylors Regiment, the Officer appointed to procure Cloathing. By the directions of the Board of War, you are only to provide for the number of men actually now in the Regiment, which amount by the Adjutant Generals Certificate to 159. But there are between twenty and thirty Recruits on the way from Virginia not included in the Return who must be provided for; add to these the chance of a few more recruits and to make up for casualties and you may increase the Quantity to 200 Coats and Cloaks, Waistcoats and other Cloathing has been provided in Philada.

Be pleased to make me an exact return of the Cloths, Linens, and other Articles suitable for Officers wear that you have upon hand, and let me know whether a further quantity for such purposes could be procured if orders were given to you to purchase. I am &ca.⁷⁹

78. Capt. Robert Smith. He resigned in November, 1778.

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 28, 1778.

Sir: I have yours of this date inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial upon Colo. Brewer.⁸¹

General Scott was directed to send you intelligence, if the Enemy made a serious advance; but as they have hitherto kept their main Body upon Valentines Hill, and only sent out Foragers as far as the plains, he has thought there was no occasion to trouble you. The party in Jersey lay still in Bergen Neck, have no Waggon with them, and only collect what they want for subsistence. The Returns you mention were received, and delivered to the Adjutant General. I imagine his letter, demanding them, was wrote before they got to his hands. I am, etc.⁸²

[N.Y.H.S.]

81. Col. Samuel Brewer, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. (See General Orders, Sept. 29, 1788, *post.*)

82. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 28, 1778.

My Lord: You will proceed forthwith into the State of New Jersey and take the command of the Troops there. These will consist of two continental Brigades under Brigadier Generals Maxwell and Woodford, and such of the Militia of the State as shall be collected on the occasion.⁸³ General Maxwell has been directed to move and take post on the heights west of Acquaquenunk Bridge. General Woodford is to proceed towards Clarks Town; General Wins with a Body of Militia was on his march towards Saddle River to join Colo. Day⁸⁴ with another Body of Militia. You will make such a disposition of your whole force as

83. These instructions were inclosed in a brief note to Stirling, the same date, that as a considerable force of jersey militia had been ordered out and also two Continental brigades, it was "necessary there should be some officer of higher rank, than any now there, to take direction of the whole Your

knowledge of the country will give you a peculiar advantage for this purpose." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

84. Col. Theunis Dey, of the New Jersey Militia.

shall appear to you best calculated to cover the Country, check the incursions of the enemy, and give them annoyance, if any opportunity should offer which may be, with prudence, embraced. It seems most probable the enemy have nothing more in contemplation than a Forage; but as it is possible they may have some design against the Forts in the Highlands, you will take such a position as will have an eye to their security, that your Continental troops at least may have an easy communication with, and be able to succour them should the Enemy make an attempt that way. I have been informed there may be a quantity of Stores at Morris Town. I have desired the Commissary, if it should be so, to have them removed as fast as possible. I wish your Lordships particular attention to this matter. I am, etc.

[P. S.] Genl. Pulaski's Legion is on the March from Trenton.⁸⁵ They may be hastened forward to join you.⁸⁶

[H.S.P.]

85. The order to Pulaski to move his legion to the neighborhood of Paramus and to place himself under the command of Stirling is dated September 29. "As the Enemy are out in considerable force in Jersey, near Hackensack, you will make particular enquiry of their situation as you advance, lest you should fall in with these parties."

Washington also informed Brig. Gen. William Wins, New Jersey Militia, September 28, of Woodford's and Maxwell's brigades having been ordered west of Aquakanonk Bridge to help cover the country.

Both these letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

86. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 27th. Instt. with that of yesterdays date.

His Lordship Genl. Stirling [who is perfectly well acquainted with the Jerseys and its Militia] has been dispatched there this morning in order to condense the regular troops under General Maxwell, with those who have marched from your division, [and the Militia wch. are Assembling] to a useful point, where they can afford cover to the country, protection to our stores at Morris Town and elsewhere, as well as to keep open, as far as possible, the communication by which we derive our supplies.

The shew of boats on both sides of the river; with the appearance of the shipping, make it absolutely necessary for us to provide against any attempts which they may have in view on our defences on the North River. You will therefore immediately throw over to the garrison at West point, the

two Brigades which remain with you. Perhaps you may find it expedient to send your baggage [either towards Fish kill, or] to some [little] distance up the Hudson, but the tents of the brigades must go along with the men. [Genl. Smallwood with the first Maryland Brigade is now at Fish kill Town; if there is the least appearance of an Attempt] on the Highlands, you will call him in to your Assistance. I am &ca.⁹⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 29, 1778.

Dr. Sir: This will be delivered to you by Brigadier General Du Portail, whom I recommend to you as a Gentleman of merit and abilities, and knowlege in his profession. He is Chief Engineer in the army of the United States. I have sent him to examine into the nature and condition of the fortifications, which have been erected or are erecting for the defence of the Town of Boston on the land side, and to form a plan for a more complete system, so far as may be necessary and circumstances will permit. This is to be combined on the principle of a cooperation with the French fleet for mutual defence. He will communicate his plan to you, and if you approve it, you will have it carried into execution. I have directed him at the same time to

95. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

send me a duplicate for my information. I need not recommend to you the necessity, in adopting any plan, to have regard to the state of our finances and resources. This is a point too important to escape your attention. I am, etc.⁹⁶

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 28th. Instt. late last night. You will continue your information of the enemys progress; and by those means which you have set on foot, for the obtaining intelligence from New York, endeavour to learn as much as possible of their naval force, their number, their sailing, or detachments. All facts of this kind are of the utmost importance to the Count d'Estaing, and every thing in our power should be done to obtain them. You will direct a particular attention this way as well as those movements among the transports which appear to be of a general nature.

I am sorry to inform you that about two O'clock yesterday morning a party from the enemy surprised Colo. Baylor with his corps at Harrington, which they almost entirely cut off; but as I have only received an account of

96. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

this unfortunate affair from some of those that escaped, and from Gen. Putnam who had it of the same source, there is hope of its not being so bad as represented. The enemy it seems were conducted by inhabitants perfectly acquainted with the Country. They avoided all the videts which were posted, penetrating thro' bye ways, and unsuspected roads to the very houses where the Dragoons and their officers were quartered. This may afford a very useful caution, to those on a command of observation or harrassment, by instructing them to take care of those parts, from whence they suspect no danger, with as much care and vigilance as the avenues and roads, which point more immediately to the enemy. It is not sufficient that our front and flanks are well secured while there is a possibility of his approaching our rear unobserved. I am etc.⁹⁷

97. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Sir: You will proceed forthwith to Boston in the State of Massachusetts Bay. You will examine into the state of the fortifications which have been erected and are erecting for the defence of that Town against a Land attack; and you will form a plan, from a view of the whole local situation of the place, which shall appear best calculated to give it the most effectual security, that circumstances will permit.

[Without intention to lay any restraint which may contradict your own Judgments, I will barely hint my desire in general, that the works may not be too extensive with a view of embracing any considerable part of the bay, the heights of Dorchester which immediately command the town, will strike you as an object of the first attention, and the possession of them as indispensable; the occupying them, Roxbury heights and such ground as may cover the inner bason with works capable of obstinate defence will, together with the fortifications of the harbour secure the Town and French Squadron, till the arrival of this Army.]

You will combine your project upon the principle of a cooperations with the Squadron of His most Christian Majesty, for the mutual defence of itself and the Town of Boston. In this however it cannot by my intention, that there should be any interference with the measures adopted by His Excellency Count D'Estaing; But that you should connect your plan for the defence by Land, with his for the defence by water, in such manner as that there may be consistency and mutual support. When you have formed your plan you will submit it to Major Genl. Heath who commands in that Quarter for his approbation; and he will give the necessary assistance to

carry it into execution. You will be pleased to correspond with me and render me an account of the measures taken in pursuance of these instructions.⁹⁸

98. The signed draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The paragraph in brackets, in the writing of James McHenry, was added later.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: The enemys designs still continue ambiguous,

however it is our policy to provide against possible events. You will therefore detach a field Officer with about one hundred men to guard the pass leading from Haverstraw to Fort Montgomery, I

mean the pass by which the enemy marched to the reduction of that post. You will take every other necessary precaution, or place such advanced parties as may appear to give you the most perfect security. If you have any communications to make, I shall be at Fishkill Town. I am &c.

P.S. I think among other things it will be advisable to keep a good look out on the river by sending down a few guard boats under the direction of some vigilant officer.²

2. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Washington inclosed this letter in another to Putnam of this same date, as he had later "advices that the enemy are moving towards the Clove at Sufferns, you will immediately dispatch some horsemen to ascertain the fact. I shall be at Fish kill Town this afternoon." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 30, 1778.

Sir: I have received advice, that a considerable body of the enemy, in addition to those already in the Jerseys, had crossed the North River on the morning of the 28th. and landed at a place about two miles from Orange Town. There are rumours, that they were marching towards Kakeate and had detached a party to take possession of the Clove; but these want confirmation. They have surprised and cut off Col Baylor, with the principal part of his regiment. I have not yet received an account sufficiently distinct, of this affair; but it appears to have been attended with every circumstance of barbarity. Most of the men, it seems, were killed unresisting and begging for quarter. Colonel Baylor himself and Major Clough were left wounded at Orange Town on parole.

I still continue to think as I did at first of the enemy's intention; yet as appearances grow more serious, it is necessary our dispositions should be adapted to them, so far as not to lose sight of other essential objects. With this view, I have ordered General Woodford's brigade into the Jerseys, with which Maxwell's brigade, Pulaski's corps and the militia are to be united under the command of Major General Lord Stirling, whose knowlege of the country will be of importance in this service. My instructions to him convey this general idea, that he is to take

such positions as will be best calculated to cover the country and at the same time, secure a communication with the Forts and with the main body of the army. General Putnam with his two remaining brigades is thrown across the river to West Point, for its immediate defence. Baron De Kalbs division is advanced to Fish Kill town. Two brigades from the second line will march this

morning to take his place; and I am now to desire, that you will direct General McDougall with his division to march immediately hither.

I shall myself, presently set off to Fish-Kill-town, where I shall remain 'till the present appearances have come to an issue. Your dispatches will find me there. I am, etc.³

[.N.Y.H.S.]

3. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, near Fredericksburg, 9 O'Clock P.M., September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of yesterday. In consequence of the Enemy's movements on the West side of the North river, I shall proceed to *Fish Kill Town* to day and hold my Head Quarters there till their intentions are better understood or while circumstances may make it necessary. You will therefore send all your Letters and information to that post and you will also be so obliging as to communicate my removal to Lord Stirling, that he may do the same.

I am in hopes there is no foundation for the report you mention of the Enemy's being at the Clove. That pass is so exceedingly important that they should never be suffered to possess it; and whatever position you take should be calculated to give it perfect security. I have written to Genl. Putnam to send a detachment to occupy the pass leading from Haverstraw through the Mountains,⁴ by which the Enemy marched to attack Fort Montgomery last Year; so that I trust there will be nothing to apprehend from that. You will advise Lord Stirling of this.

I am much obliged by your sending Doctor Griffith⁵ to the assistance of Colonel Baylor, Major Clough &ca. I regret their unhappy situation and the misfortune that

4. Washington also ordered Brig. Gen. James Clinton's brigade to take post at the pass at the Continental Village, on the east side of the Hudson. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

5. David Griffith, surgeon and chaplain of the Third Virginia Regiment. He resigned in March, 1779.

has befallen their Corps. I am, etc.⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday inclosing Capt. Leavensworth's⁷ intelligence. I shall move myself to Fishkill to day, to which place be pleased to send your next dispatches. I have directed the relay of Horsemen to move their present stages to form a communication directly from you to Fishkill. I think your present position rather too near the North River, as there is a possibility that the enemy may move up the River in the Night and turn your right flank; If therefore you can find an advantageous piece of ground more to the eastward than North Castle Church I think you had better take it. I have directed General Clinton to take post with his Brigade at the pass at the Continental Village, and therefore you need not be uneasy about the security of it. You may do what you think proper respecting the punishment of the deserters. If you remit it you ought to insist upon their making an ample confession of the motives of their desertion, that if it proceeded from the instigation of any Officer, he may be called to a proper account. I am &ca.

6. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

7. Maj. Eli Leavenworth, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

P.S. Desire Colo. Sheldon to order Moylans Regt. up to the Continental Village, there to wait orders either to cross the River or not as there may be occasion.⁸

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 27th. Instt. and Memorandum by Genl. Muhlenburg.

I am sorry the recruiting business does not promise more success; but it is not to be wondered at, as there are such exorbitant bounties given for substitutes. I have never received any regular account of the Act you mention and of which you have transmitted a Copy.⁹ If the Legislature have determined on the bounty contained in the Transcript, they should have made provision for paying it.

If you have a field officer with your Regiment, I shall have no objection to your going to Virginia, for the purposes you mention; but you will be so obliging as not to set out, till you receive a Letter from me to Govr. Henry. I mean to inclose him a state of the Virginia Troops, as soon as I can obtain proper returns, that the State may adopt some speedy and vigorous measures for making their number more respectable. At present they are but a handful, compared to the Quota that they should furnish,

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

9. This copy is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The Virginia act was, however, one for increasing the bounty paid to recruits.

and unless something is done this handful will dwindle to Nothing. You will be able to give the Governor satisfaction in many points, about which he may think proper to inquire.

If there are no Superior claims, that is, of Ensigns in the Virginia line who are unprovided for and who still have merit, I shall not be against Mr. Hite's:¹⁰ being introduced as you request; but if there are, there will be a necessity and propriety in giving them the preference.

I do not prescribe a day for your return but I must request, that you will not be absent from Camp longer than you shall find it absolutely necessary. You know there are a Great many Officers who will want and press for furloughs and the Indulgence must be made as equal and as extensive as circumstances will permit. I am etc.¹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Colo. Brinckerhoffs,¹ October 1, 1778.

Sir: I do not find that the Enemy are advancing on the West side of the River. From the latest accounts they were at the liberty pole, and at the Newbridge near Hackensack; and from many circumstances and the conjectures

10. Cadet Joseph Hite. He was appointed lieutenant in February, 1779; resigned in January, 1780.

11. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

1. Col. Dirk (Dirks or Derrick) Brinckerhoff. Baker's *Itinerary of General Washington* gives also a Col. John Brinckerhoff, at whose house in Fishkill Washington is said to have stopped.

of the Officers in their Neighbourhood, it would seem that foraging is the principal object of their expedition. I was very apprehensive that they would possess themselves of some of our Stores, but they have not; and I am in hope, that the only inconvenience we shall suffer in this instance from their coming out, will be a diversion of them from the usual route, and a little more delay in getting them to Camp.

Colo. Butler² from Genl. Scot's detachment was fortunate enough to fall in with a party of the Enemy yesterday morning, and to make a Lieutenant and Eighteen privates prisoners, besides killing Ten, without any loss on our part. I am etc.³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Fishkills, October 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of the 29th. at this place, to which I have removed for the convenience of gaining intelligence of the Motions of the Enemy, who are out in considerable force on this side of Kingsbridge, and in Bergen County in Jersey. They seem to be foraging, in which they are busily employed. A few nights ago the party in Jersey made an unlucky stroke at Colo. Baylors Regt. of Horse laying at Harrington about four Miles from Tapan, they were completely surprised in their quarters and

2. Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.

3. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

upwards of fifty Men killed and taken. The Colonel and Major Clough were both wounded and taken prisoners. The latter is since dead and the former in danger. All accounts from New York yet mention the intended evacuation of that place, but I cannot say they are sufficiently satisfactory to enable me to determine.

Colo. Butler with a part of the light Corps retaliated upon the Enemy in some measure yesterday morning. He surprised about 150 Chasseurs and Yagers, took a Lieutt. and eighteen privates, and left ten dead upon the spot. Not a man upon our part was either killed or wounded.

By the proceedings of the Court Martial upon Capt. Allen,⁴ the evidence so materially contradicts his own defence, that I cannot see any objections to confirming the Sentence. You, who are upon the spot, will have a better opportunity of enquiring into all circumstances than I possibly can, I desire you will do what appears to you just and proper. I am &ca.⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Fishkill, October 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: The inclosed was sent to you at Boston, and by mistake of General Heaths Aid de Camp, who imagined you

4. Capt. Jean Baptiste Allen, of the First Canadian Regiment.

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

were returning directly to the Army, sent it back again.

The Enemy are foraging with strong parties on this side the River, between the plains and the Bridge, and on the other in Bergen....⁶ The Enemy keep the main Body at the New Bridge and forage below. Whether this forage is for a winters store in New York, or preparatory to a move else where is yet uncertain, but a variety of accounts from the City mention that an evacuation is to take place this fall. The season advances fast, and if they intend to sea, they must soon prosecute their Voyage.

Colo. Butler with part of the light Corps and Lees Horse retaliated upon the Enemy in some sort yesterday morning....⁷ I am &ca.⁸

6. The paragraph omitted here is the same as that describing the surprise of Baylor's Dragoons in Washington's letter to Maj. Gern. John Sullivan, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

7. An omitted sentence; the same as that in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CAPTAIN JOHN STITH⁹

Head Quarters, October 1, 1778.

Sir: You are as speedily as possible to collect all the men, Horses and accoutrements remaining of Colo. Baylors Regt. and proceed to Springfield in Jersey, where you will consult with Mr. Caldwell the D. Q. M., upon the most proper place for the accommodation of the men and Horses, so as not to exhaust the forage that lays convenient for the Travelling Teams, and other purposes. The design of your being ordered on this business, is to recruit the Horse as expeditiously as possible, and it is hoped you will exert yourself to effect so essential an end. The sick you will take care to have placed in the Hospital most convenient to you, and where it may be in your power to visit them. That part of the Regt. now with Genl. Woodford, requiring your attention too, will as soon as they can be spared from the service they are on, be ordered to join you; of this, you will give the Serjt. who commands them notice. As soon as can be you will

9. Of the Third Continental Dragoons.

transmit me a very particular return of the state of the Regt. specifying where the Officers and Men are.¹⁰

To LORD STIRLING

Fishkill, October 2, 1778.

My Lord: I have been favd. with yours of the 30th. Sept. and 1st. instant from Kakeate. You will make such a disposition of the troops as shall seem to you most eligible, for your own security, and for checking the excursions of the enemy.

The inclosed for General Maxwell directs him to obey your orders. You will therefore draw up such part of his Brigade as you shall think proper. He and all the people about Elizabeth town are very

anxious for the whole to remain there. But that which is most conducive of the general good must be done. In my opinion all the demonstrations that have been made of landing from Staten Island, have been for the purpose of drawing our attention and force to that Point.

I came hear the day before Yesterday for the greater convenience of receiving intelligence from both sides of the River. Whatever information you get of the intentions of the Enemy be pleased to forward immediately. I am etc.¹⁵

[M.L.]

10. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On October 1 Washington wrote a brief note to Brig. Gen. Charles Scott, acknowledging his account of Colonel Butler's victory: "to whom and all the Officers of his party, be pleased to present my thanks for their behaviour." This letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

Also, according to an unauthenticated copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress, Washington sent general instructions to Brig. Gen. William Smallwood to use his best endeavors to enlist the Maryland draft for three years, or the war. The recruits were to receive the continental bounty of \$20, clothing, and land: "You or the officers appointed by you are not to enlist the drafts or soldiers belonging to any but *your own state*."

15. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Colo. Brinckerhoffs, October 2, 1778.

Dear Sir: I wish you and General McDougal, to whom I have written upon the subject, to send a fatigue party from your Divisions on the Road from Fredericksburg by New Milford, Woodbury and Waterbury to Farmington, for the purpose of repairing it. This will facilitate our movement if we proceed to the Eastward. Genl. McDougal will only furnish for the fatigue from Nixon's Brigade, as I may find it necessary to make a different disposition of the Carolina Troops. The party must be supplied with provision from time to time as they want, as I wish them to continue, till they have gone over the whole tract of road I have mentioned, unless some circumstances cast up to make their rejoining their Corps necessary. I would also wish you to send on the above Rout as far as the Rough road continues your Quarter Master or some Intelligent Officer, to mark the different Stages

proper for the halting of Troops, which may march from your Camp. You will be pleased to direct him to be particular in his observations, and to note the distances, with all the accuracy he can.

I am in hopes you are making good progress in the trial of General Schuyler, and that in a day or two you will finish. If we should have occasion to move before it is ended, it will be injurious to the service for the Court to remain and inconvenient

both for them and the General to be finding New places where to convene occasionally.

The Enemy, from the last accounts were at the liberty pole, and at the New bridge near Hackensac. Foraging seems to have been the principal object of their coming out.

I am credibly informed that a packet has just arrived. If this is the case and Sr. Henry Clinton has been waiting for orders from Ministry to govern his operations, It is probable we shall soon be able to discover the part he means to take. I am etc.

P.S. I am very desirous of the Quarter Master's pointing out the stages where the troops may march from day to day, that I may be able to regulate the advance of the Columns that may move on other Routes.¹⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

October 2, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of yesterday morning. I have no particular orders to communicate, except that I wish you and Genl. Lincoln to send from your Divisions a fatigue party.

...¹⁷

16. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

17. The omitted portion duplicates the last half of the first sentence in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

You will not include any of the Carolina Troops in the fatigue men to be sent from your division, as I may find it necessary to make a new disposition of them. With respect to shoes, it is our misfortune to have none in store at this time. I have dispatched an Express to Hartford, with orders to the

persons having the superintendence of the Cloathing there and at Springfield, to send on all the Shoes they have with the utmost expedition.

The Enemy who landed in Jersey, from the last accounts, were at the Liberty pole and the New bridge near Hackensac. I am credibly informed that a packet has just arrived....¹⁸

I have not mentioned any particular quantity of provision the fatigue party should take with them. This they must be supplied with from time to time as they may want, as my wish is for them to continue, till they have gone over the Tract of Road I have mentioned, unless some circumstances should cast up to make their rejoining their Corps necessary. I am etc.¹⁹

18. The omitted portion duplicates the last paragraph in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

19. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 2, 1778.

Sir: You will send a proper fatigue party from your division, on the road leading from Bulls Iron Works to Litchfield, to be employed in repairing the road, in case it should become necessary to march that way. The party will continue out 'till the purpose be completed; and measures must therefore be taken to supply them with provisions. Other similar parties are ordered on the other roads.

You will send your Quarter Master to precede the party and examine how far the road may need repair; and what good halting places there are at proper stages, which must be reported to me, that I may be enabled to regulate the marches of the different columns accordingly.

We have received advice from the Jerseys that the enemy there have drawn in their out parties and are now within their first position on Hackensack River, about the Liberty pole, newbridge &ca. I have also received an account, that Sir James Wallace²⁰ had come express to General Clinton, who it seems was himself in the Jerseys, and that a packet was just arrived from England, in consequence of which General Clinton had returned to New York. If this be true, the affairs of the enemy must now soon come to an issue. I am etc.

20. Captain in the British Navy.

P.S. In case your division should be ordered to march you will continue with the Court Martial²¹
unless otherwise specially directed.²²

21. For the trial of General Schuyler.

22. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Fishkill, October 3, 1778.

Sir: General Mcdougall forwarded Major Gray's³⁶ letter to you, to me. I have no account from General Scott of any troops having lately gone from New York to the Narrows. The party that went to Jersey were reinforced, and perhaps that might have occasioned the mistake.

I do not apprehend any attempt agt. this Army, but to be prepared for contingencies, I am to desire, if the Enemy should make a debarkation in force which may seriously threaten your left Flank, you will fall back to Fredericksburg, at which place we can concentre our force.

I have just seen a Philada. paper of the 29th. Septr. which mentions that a Vessel had arrived at Baltimore in 13 days from Martinico, and brings an account that the French had taken possession of Dominica and had sent down 4000 Men agt. Jamaica. If this is so, we shall soon have a confirmation of it. I am &ca.

P.S. Some troops went from New York to Staten Island abt. the time Majr. Gray mentions.³⁷

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Colo. Brinckerhoff's, October 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: You will perceive by the inclosed Copy of a

36. Maj. Ebenezer Gray's letter of Sept. 30, 1778.

37. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Resolution which came to hand last night, that Congress have determined on measures for securing Charles Town, in case the Enemy should form an expedition against it, and have appointed you to command there.³⁸ I have nothing to add upon the subject, except my assurance that you will have, as you have had upon all occasions, my warmest wishes for your success and happiness. You will receive your Instructions from Congress when you have an Opportunity of seeing them. I am, etc.

P.S. I received your favor of yesterday, after I had written you about a fatigue party.³⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, October 3, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterdays date, and am glad that Capt. Levensworth has found means to elude the enemy's posts. I wish him to use his utmost endeavours to ascertain the truth of the following intelligence transmitted me by Majr. Gray from Norwalk. "From the 19th. or 20th. Ulto. to the 24th. (when his informant left New York) Troops were constantly embarking from the City to the Narrows, to the amount as was judged of two or three thousand.

38. The resolve of September 25 directed that Lincoln take command in the Southern Department "and repair immediately to Charleston, S.C."

39. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, Oct. 2, 1778, *ante*.)

Twenty eight Sail were loading Wood for Newport, at Huntington,⁴⁰ and Twenty Sail for New York, in Cold Spring Harbour. Governor Tryon was employed in Swearing the Inhabitants at Huntington. Admiral Gambier had taken the Command."

Your treatment of the wounded Lieutenant cannot but have my approbation, such conduct is invariably to be observed to an enemy in his unfortunate circumstances.⁴¹ We have no authority to punish the persons taken in the fact of illicit commerce, any farther than by seizing their

merchandize, and delivering their persons to the civil magistrate; if there are any circumstances which incline you to dispense with the latter, it may be well at least to take the names of the offenders, and threaten them in case of a relapse with the full rigour of the Law.

The Horses taken from disaffected persons, and which by their situation were liable to fall into the enemys hands, should be sent to the Quarter Master Genl: who will take an account of them and their value. I am &ca.⁴²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 3, 1778.

Sir: Capt. Young⁴³ has just delivered me your favour of the

40. Huntington, Long Island.

41. "The Lieutenant that was taken the other Day by Colo. Butlers party being Badly Wounded and nobody with me able to Speak with him. I took his Parole and Sent him into the enemy's Camp."—*Scott to Washington*, Oct. 2, 1778. Scott's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

42. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

43. Capt. Samuel(?) Young, of Bedel's New Hampshire Militia regiment.

21st. of September. I wrote you a few days since, to the care of Colo. Hazen, informing you, that a satisfactory answer had been received from Congress relative to carrying on the expedition, if circumstances will permit; and making the necessary preparations for that purpose, and that Mr. Cuyler⁴⁴ had agreed with the Commissary of Purchases here, on the proposed arrangements in their department. Captn. Young will communicate what particulars he learnt from Mr. Tychiner,⁴⁵ Assistant to Mr. Cuyler. You will therefore proceed in the matters intrusted to your direction.

Since my last, General Schuyler has undertaken to provide a number of Snow shoes and mocassins at Albany; but allowance has been made for this and you are nevertheless to procure the quantity of these articles mentioned in my last. Yet as the actually collecting them, would naturally lead the enemy to suspect our design, I would wish this part of the business to be deferred as long as it can, so as to be completed in season. In the mean time you may be laying out for them and taking such

steps as will be least obvious and declarative of the intention. I thank you for the information you have sent me and am, etc.⁴⁶

44. Jacob Cuyler, deputy commissary of purchases, Northern Department.

45. Isaac Tichnor, deputy commissary of purchases, at Coos, N.H.

46. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am to thank you for your favor of the 28th. Ult. and its several inclosures. The intelligence given you by Mr. Colvill⁵² is very interesting if it can be depended on, and particularly to Count d'Estaing, to whom no doubt you have communicated it. Your distribution of the twelve hundred Militia men ordered out by the Council of State, exactly coincides with my wishes. Their labour if it has not its immediate use, will remain a permanent security to the town, and as you observe give confidence and tranquillity to our allies.

Every intelligence of the progress of Clothing, is very acceptable to me, as it diminishes my anxiety, and opens the prospect of a happy completion of our wishes, in this important article; the stopping a sufficient quantity for the invalids was perfectly right.

The Enemy in the Jersey continue nearly in the same position as when I last had the pleasure of writing to you and will probably retire as soon as they have secured their Plunder. A packet is arrived at New York, which will probably determine General Clintons Plans. I am, etc.⁵³

[MS.H.S.]

52. William Colvill, formerly ensign in the Royal Scotch Emigrants.

53. In the writing of John Laurens.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, October 4, 1778.

My Lord: It is now three days since I have received any intelligence from your Lordship; this makes me the more uneasy as my movements depend altogether upon the indications you give me of those of the enemy. It is of so much importance to me to be regularly informed that I must request you will send expresses daily, acquainting me precisely with the enemy's position, and communicating such intelligence as you may collect from spies, deserters &ca. It is often a satisfaction to know that nothing new has happened, altho' it may not appear very interesting, to make a report of; it will be always in your Lordships power to compensate the dearth of events by favoring me with your conjectures. I am etc.

P.S. I open this letter to acknowlege the receipt of your Lordship's favour of Yesterday. I have also received two New York papers, transmitted me by Mr. Livingston⁵⁴ at your desire. I have nothing to add, but my thanks for the intelligence you communicate. Major Washington with Moylan's Regt. is on his way to join your Lordship.⁵⁵

54. Gov. William Livingston.

55. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The P.S. is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The last sentence was added to the letter sent, but not noted on the draft.

To OTIS & ANDREWS

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 4, 1778.

Gentlemen: By a letter from the Board of War, which will be delivered you herewith, you will perceive they have left it to my determination, whether the Continental troops under General Sullivan should be supplied with coats, Jackets and breeches from the imported ready made cloathing, ordered on to Springfield and Hartford, or from the materials in possession of Mr. Reynolds⁵⁶ and yourselves. I have decided in favour of the last mode and written to Genl. Sullivan accordingly. It seems Mr. Reynolds has been already making provision for the purpose; but you are to supply any deficiency in the quantity he has, out of the stocks in your hands. I have *recommended* to General Sullivan to have the materials drawn from you and made up in the state of Rhode Island, where I imagine a Number of Taylors may be found to dispatch the business in a little time; and this will leave you at leisure to

go on with your provisions for the army at large. You will hear from him on this point. With respect to other matters, you will follow precisely the directions of the Board.

I make no doubt you will scrutinize carefully the quality of the articles you purchase, or send on for the use of the army. I am induced to call your attention particularly to the article of shoes, as there is now a parcel in the store at this place, intirely

56. John Reynolds (Reynold), agent for clothing in Rhode Island.

unfit to be issued to the men; because they are so slight, the service they could render would be momentary. This is too much the case with the French shoes in general, of which kind this parcel is, and unless much circumspection be used the purchasing them can answer no other end, than to run the public to an unprofitable expence and deceive the expectations of the army. I am etc.⁵⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 5, 1778.

Sir: I am much obliged to you for your several communications of the 3d. and 4th. Inst.

The relation of the two deserters⁶⁴ is certainly of a serious complexion, could we confide in its reality. But the reasons for denying it any great degree of credit are not a few. Of the different observers in New York and those places proper for attending the motions of the fleet, not one has made any return of such an occurrence. Major Howel in particular whose station is at Black point for the express purpose of watching the fleet, and giving regular information of their movements, has afforded me no light on this subject. However some interruption to his intelligence may have arisen from the enemys late irruption into the

57. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

64. The draft says "sailors." They were Cape Cod men who had escaped from the British prison ships at New York. Gates's letter of October 4 related "that an Empedemical Disease was brought to New York, in Admiral Byrons Fleet, which causes great Mortality, and Desertion, amongst the Sailors." Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Jersey.

To gain as much certainty as our circumstances and situation are capable of, I could wish you to procure, if possible, some person in whom you can confide, to go to the west end of Long Island, for the purpose of intelligence and obtaining the truth of this matter.

I have since your letter given activity to those employed in such business and hope soon to have the matter either contradicted or ascertained. I have also directed my outposts to pay the utmost attention to those sailors &c. who may come from New York, that we may do every thing to avoid so alarming a contagion. I am &ca.⁶⁵

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: This will accompany a letter from the Board of War to you and two others to the Clothiers at Boston and Providence. You will perceive there is one point in particular, which is referred to my decision. Whether the Continental troops with you shall be cloathed in the Articles of Coats, Jackets and breeches out of the imported ready made cloathing which has been ordered on to Springfield and Hartford, or out of the purchases in the hands of Mr. Reynolds, and

65. In the writing of James McHenry.

the materials in possession of Messrs. Otis and Andrews. The latter mode appears to me preferable on several accounts. In the first place, it would save to the public the trouble and expence which would attend transporting the other cloathing to Springfield and Hartford and back again to Providence; for by the information I have received I am led to conclude the whole is by this time either arrived at those places or on its way. And in the next place, it would give the troops in this quarter a chance of being clothed equally soon with those under you, and, I believe not sooner. By the time the cloathing at Springfield and Hartford can be sorted repacked and forwarded to this army, there will be full leisure to provide a sufficiency in the other way for the troops with you. To expedite this, it might be advisable, to have the materials drawn from Messrs. Otis and Andrews to supply the deficiency in the quantity already procured by Mr. Reynolds, and to have the whole made up, in the state of Rhode Island where I should imagine Taylors enough are to be found to dispatch the business in a very short time; while Messrs. Otis and Andrews may be employed in preparing further supplies for the army in general. But this as you judge best and as shall be most

consistent with the instructions of the board of war. The distance the troops here are from Boston, the source of our supplies, makes it equitable and for the good of the service that the Clothing first ready should come on for their use. The greater part of the Men with you are I apprehend better clad than those here; and will be sooner and better accommodated with quarters to shelter them from the approaching cold season which are additional reasons for adopting the

mode I have mentioned. I believe the Board of war have greatly overrated the quantity of ready made cloathing on the way. With respect to other articles, I have no alterations to propose in the directions given by the Board.

Our stock of cloathing is not yet so ample, but that great care and œconomy are still requisite. I dare say you will take every method in your power to procure exact returns of the men intitled to the new cloathing and will not suffer more to be drawn than is really necessary. I have been informed that General Glovers brigade has lately been completely clad, in uniform, procured by the immediate applications of the Commanders of regiments to the clothiers at Boston. If so, I should not conceive it to be within the spirit of the Board's arrangements, to furnish them anew out of the present stock. They can only mean, that the troops in general should be put into uniform and comfortable cloathing; and that the old cloaths delivered at different periods and of different kinds should be returned into the hands of the public; if any brigade has been recently provided with cloathes of the former description, it can hardly be their intention, after being worn a month or six weeks that these should be exchanged for others. I am also informed, that General Varnum had stopped some articles on the way to camp for the use of his Brigade. This should be inquired into and if found true, allowance made in the general distribution, which is about to take place.

The enemy remain much in the same situation. They have not yet left the Jerseys.⁶⁶ A packet has lately arrived

66. On this same day (October 5) Washington wrote a second letter to Sullivan, sending the report of the two escaped sailors from New York that a British fleet had sailed to attack D'Estaing. This report, though it lacked confirmation, was to be sent to D'Estaing for what it was worth, anti Sullivan, who was at Providence, was to assist the Comte should the British attempt a land cooperation with their fleet. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

He sent, also, the same information, with little change of wording, to Lord Stirling and Brig. Gens. William Maxwell and Charles Scott.

from England. I am etc.

P.S. The Marquis has requested permission from me to make a visit to Head Quarters, on some private affairs of importance to him; to which I have consented. You will give him your concurrence accordingly.

You will forward my letter for Otis & Andrews with the one from the Board.⁶⁷

67. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

October 5, 1778.

Sir: I have attentively considered the memorial you delivered me in behalf of a respectable number of officers in the Maryland line, requesting the restoration of Capt. Norwood. It gives me real pain, that I find myself obliged to refuse their request; but the duty I owe to justice and impartiality out weighs every other consideration. Notwithstanding the honorable testimony

which is given of the general good character of Capt. Norwood; his conduct in the whole of the transaction, which has terminated in his present misfortune, so far as may be judged from the complexion of the public proceedings in his case must be viewed by every unbiassed mind, as in an high degree blameable.

The violation of the rules of military discipline and decorum, and the injuries offered to General Smallwood put it out of my power, as the affair is now circumstanced, to show the indulgence solicited, without essentially wounding the honor of that Gentleman, and encouraging a pernicious example in the army. If Capt. Norwood is sensible of his indiscretion, it will be in his power to make atonement; and when it could be done with propriety, I shall take pleasure, in remitting the consequences of his error. I am, etc.⁶⁷

To MAJOR RICHARD HOWELL

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 5, 1778.

Sir: I have just received a letter from Danbury containing the following paragraph,

Two sailors belonging to Cape Cod, who made their escape from the Prison-ship last Monday night, arrived here. They declare, That the British fleet of men of war sailed ten days ago, in quest of the French fleet.

I cannot suppose this

67. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

account to be well founded because I have heard nothing of the kind from you; and I have too good an opinion of your vigilance to suppose it possible, a circumstance of such importance and so obvious could escape your knowledge. I shall however be glad to hear immediately from you; and must desire you will take measures to ascertain the truth or falsehood of this report. I must also desire, that besides communicating instantly any event of importance that takes place among the enemy's shipping, you will every two or three days let me hear from you, if it be only to inform me that nothing new has occurred. It will be proper to take notice in your reports of every vessel, besides a mere boat that comes in and goes out; and for this purpose you will keep parties of observation continually stationed, with an intelligent officer always present.⁶⁸ I am, etc.⁶⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fishkill, October 6, 1778.

Sir: Colonel G. V. Schaick advises me in a letter of this date,⁷⁹ that he is "this moment informed, that, a ship, a tender and a galley are standing up the river; they were seen off Tallers point about ten O'clock this morning under sail. I have sent off a party of fifty men well officered to bring off a number of boats laying at Kings ferry."

68. Howell answered this (October 9): "report you mention is false, and the heavy Ships are now in View off the Neversinks. Admiral Biron is now at New York." Howell's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

69. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

79. Washington acknowledged Van Schaick's information in a brief note this same day (October 6), the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

You will give your attention to this information of the Colonels increase your vigilance on the River and respect every thing which may add to the security of your important post. I am, etc.⁸⁰

To LORD STIRLING

October 6, 1778.

My Lord: I have had just now the honor of your letters of the 4th and 5th Instt.

As we are often obliged to reason on the designs of the enemy, from the appearances which come under our own observation and the information of our spies, we cannot be too attentive to those things which may afford us new light. Every minutiae should have a place in our collection, for things of a seemingly trifling nature when conjoined with others of a more serious cast may lead to very valuable conclusions. The particular kind of forage which the enemy are now amassing in Jersey, may have a tendency this way. Whether it is long or short, such as is usually stored in their magazines for the winter, or procured as provender in sea voyages. You will endeavour my Lord to ascertain these matters of information, as well as to collect such further circumstances and facts as may be useful to inform

80. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

our judgment as to their designs or destination. I am, etc.⁸¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Fishkill, October 6, 1778.

Sir: Mr. Crowel's recent violation of the usages and laws of flags render it necessary to adopt some measures, that may prevent similar proceedings in future. For this purpose you will immediately fix upon a certain number of places for the reception of flag-boats, and advise the commanding Officer on Staten Island, of the places, and that no flag-boats will be received any where else without a special permission. But should the Governor think it expedient, in particular instances, to nominate any other place, at any time, you will comply with his instructions. I am &ca.⁸²

81. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

82. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, October 7, 1778.

Sir: Your letter of yesterday reached me in the night. Your observations on the probable intentions of the enemy are forcible.⁸⁶ The capture, or destruction of the French fleet appears to be the most important object, they can have on the continent; and it is very possible, they may have it in contemplation, though the time they have lost, since they have had the superiority at sea and the advanced season of the year are strong arguments against it. Our present disposition was formed on the possibility of such an event, at the same time, that it does not lose sight of the security of the North River, or the concentration of our force to repel any attempt upon the army. Though it may not be probable that the enemy have at present any design against either

86. Great Britain's principal interest now was her war with France and military affairs in America had been relegated to a secondary place. Acting under orders from England, Sir Henry Clinton had sent detachments from the New York garrison to Halifax and Bermuda, 5,000 troops to the West Indies, and 3,000 to Florida. These orders were unknown to Washington, to whom the large scale embarkation preparations in New York appeared to presage an intention of evacuating the city.

of these, it would be imprudent to offer them a temptation by diminishing our strength in a considerable detachment, so far Eastward as to be out of supporting distance. If they were able to possess themselves of the Highland passes and interrupt the navigation of the River, the consequences on the score of subsistence would be terrible as well to the fleet as the army. It is supposed the enemy have lost all hopes of effecting any thing material against these states, and this supposition is upheld by powerful reasons; but after all, the truth of it depends so much upon the contingencies of naval operations and European politics, that it would be very unwise to let it essentially influence our military arrangements.

I am taking measures for having all the roads leading towards Boston put in repair, for the more convenient march of the several columns, in case a movement further Eastward should become necessary. You will therefore be pleased to send a proper fatigue party on the lower route leading from Danbury to Hartford, so that the column which may march thence may not interfere, with the others, by falling into the same road so long as it can be avoided. The column nearest to that,

will proceed by New Millford, Woodbury and Waterbury to Farmington. The repairs are only to be extended through the rough country.

You will also send a Quarter Master forward to observe the good halting places at proper stages. His report you will communicate to me. I am, etc.⁸⁷

[N.Y.H.S.]

87. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, October 8, 1778.

Sir: I learnt with equal chagrin and astonishment, from your letter of yesterday's date, of the new disgrace which has happened to Sheldon's horse;⁸⁹ these surprises can only be attributed to the unpardonable inattention of Officers, and their scandalous sacrifice of every other consideration to the indulgences of good Quarters; the frequency of them becomes intolerable and demands some exemplary punishment. I desire that the present case may be very strictly inquired into, and that Col. Sheldon may in my name be desired to address the Officers of horse in such terms as will awaken a sense of their duty. While the Safety of the Army often rests on their vigilance, they neglect the most ordinary precautions for their own security, and risk their own honor, the lives or liberty of their Soldiers, and open an avenue for some more extensive operation of the enemy. If any Officer regardless of his own reputation and the important duty he owes the public, suffers himself to be surprised, he cannot expect if taken, that interest should be made for his exchange, or if he saves his person, to escape the Sentence of a Court Martial.

An instance which fell under my own observation yesterday, and the frequency of delays in conveying Letters by the means of the stationary expresses, lead me to desire that you would speak to Lt. Colo. Temple or whoever commands

89. A patrol of Sheldon's cavalry was surprised on the Clap Tavern Road on the morning of October 7, with a loss of 9 men and 11 horses.

Blands Regiment, to remedy the abuse, and particularly to inquire into the reason of William Allen's⁹⁰ delay, in returning yesterday, which is the instance above alluded to.

I shall this afternoon return to my old Quarters at Mr. Kane's,⁹¹ Fredericksburg, you will in consequence take timely care to alter the route of your expresses.

Be so good as to continue the strictest inquiry relative to the report of the sailing of the fleet, as desired in my former letter.⁹² I am etc.

90. William Allen, a dragoon express rider.

91. John Kane, (The name is spelled Keane m the expense account.)

92. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Fishkill, October 8, 1778.

Dear Sir: I shall remove this afternoon to Fredericksburg to which place be pleased to address any future intelligence. If the enemy should make any move up the river of a serious nature, you are immediately to call upon Baron de Kalb who will remain here until the designs of the Enemy are more fully known.

I would recommend it to you, always to keep a sufficiency of Boats ready to throw over your force to West point, and not depend upon contingencies. You should also establish some other mode of obtaining intelligence from below than by means of your guard Boats. If they should fall into the hands of the enemy, they will be upon you, before you have time to make the least preparation. I would therefore advise you to fix small guards upon the points to give signals by firing of Guns, or lighting fires of the approach of an enemy. Between them and the Boats you cannot fail of notice by night or day. I am &ca.⁹³

93. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, October 8, 1778.

Sir: As I am removing Head Quarters from this place, it may not be unnecessary to inform you, that the former directions given you respecting the objects of your division and the conduct you are to observe with regard to the Highland posts still continue in force.

The Quarter Master here has represented to me that the present position of your troops so near the road causes a consumption of the forage, which is absolutely necessary for the use of the teams employed in public transportation; This is an inconvenience I should wish might be avoided, and I would therefore have you to remove your division a little distance from the communication, so as not however to lose sight of other objects. It may not be amiss to consult Col. Hay on this point. I am etc.⁹⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Fishkill, October 8, 1778.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 31st. Augt. and 7th. 15th. and 28th. September. The subject of Mrs. McNeils petition⁹⁵

94. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

95. Mrs. McNeil claimed damages for the use of her house by the soldiers. Her petition is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

comes under the notice of the Qr. Mr. General, General Mifflin, who was in that Office at the time the grievance complained of was committed, has lately had one million of dollars put into his hands for the purpose of discharging all old demands, and I see that Colonel Hughes is appointed to adjust and settle all those in the State of New York. To him therefore Mrs. McNeil must apply. The proceedings of the Court Martial held at Schoharie never came to hand. The inclosed paper, which appears by the indorsement to have contained the proceedings, was all that you sent.⁹⁶

The Qr. Master should make a reasonable compensation to those persons who take up shot or any Stores from the North River and deliver them to him. I have laid your several complaints against Colo. Lewis,⁹⁷ before the Qr. Mr. General. Colo. Lewis has sent down a vindication of his conduct and desires a proper inquiry, which the Qr. Mr. General must make.

I would not have you build Barracks at Fort Edward. The troops now there may winter at Saratogha, where are good Barracks for 300 Men. If there should be a necessity of keeping a small command at Fort Edward,⁹⁸ a Hut or two may be easily erected for the purpose. If Colo. Butler undertakes the Unadilla expedition⁹⁹ I hope he may have success. I am very glad to hear of the blow struck by the Oneida Indians upon the rear of Brant's Party. I am &ca.¹

[N.H.H.S.]

96. At this point the draft has the following, which was not incorporated in the letter sent: "Your letter of the 7th Septr. never reached me until the 24th of the same month, when the batteau men were immediately sent up."

97. Col. Morgan Lewis, deputy quartermaster general, Northern Department.

98. At this point the draft has: "during the winter."

99. A Mohawk settlement in Otsego County, N.Y., which had developed into a place of refuge for Tories and runaway negroes.

1. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL RUFUS PUTNAM

Head Quarters, October 9, 1778.

Sir: I have perused your Report of this date to Genl. McDougall. You will continue your examination of the different roads, and reconnoitre the most convenient halting places on each, allowing the interval of an easy days march from one to the other, and make a report of the whole to me, that I may be enabled to regulate the different routes.

The Road towards Litchfield appears from your account of it to be worth attention, and Colo. Hall⁹ should be directed to proceed on it accordingly. I am etc.¹⁰

[HV.L.]

9. Col. Josias Carvil Hall, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment.

10. In the writing of James McHenry.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 9, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with your letter of the 4th. instant.¹¹ The several particulars contained in it should be considered and any measures that may appear necessary in consequence, taken. There is one part of it, however, which demands my immediate attention. You wish to have regimental returns made of the cloathing wanted for each regiment in order to make it up in parcels answerable to those returns, for the more convenient delivery; and in the mean time you think it necessary the business of sorting and repacking should be suspended. This delay of a matter of such consequence, appears to me totally unnecessary. I am therefore to desire you will immediately set about it, without waiting for the

11. Measam's letter announced the shipment to headquarters of 3,129 pair of shoes, about 600 blankets, and 2,612 pair of hose. The clothing from France had not come farther forward than Springfield, Mass., and it was this that needed assorting and repacking in shape for proper issue. There were various difficulties in keeping the clothing accounts, invoices, etc., which caused delay. Measam's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

returns required. All the Cloathing of a particular quality and uniform, should be packed together in parcels of different sizes, containing two, three, four and five hundred suits, and marked and numbered accordingly. There should be but a small proportion of the five hundred packages. When this is done, the returns can be made, and it will be very easy to make the delivery.

The season is far advanced, not a moment is to be lost, and I must pray your utmost activity in giving all possible dispatch. I am etc.¹²

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 10, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday by Major Marshall who delivered the prisoners Farnsworth¹³ and Blair to the provost. The crime of passing counterfeit Bills of credit, by which our currency has been extremely depreciated, added to the strong suspicion of their being both Spies, will render it necessary to have them executed according to their Sentences. I shall direct a sensible Clergyman to get as ample a confession from them as possible.

Congress having constantly given direction in all matters concerning the prisoners of the Convention I would

12. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

13. Farnsworth had been recommended for leniency by the court-martial.

recommend it to you to lay Lord Balcarras's¹⁴ letters to yourself and Colo. Magaw before them. It is evident that if he is remanded to Massachusetts, Colo. Magaw will be immediately recalled. I am etc.¹⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 10, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of yesterdays date with its several inclosures this morning.

I really begin to have my fears respecting the safety of Capt. Leavensworth. I wish his zeal may not have carried him too far into the enemy's tract.

The sentence of death passed by the Court on Elisha Smith of Colo. Sheldons Regiment seems sufficiently clear and well founded. You will therefore be pleased to direct his execution agreeable to your own desire and the tenor of his warrant which is inclosed. The example being made where the opportunity to desert is greatest, may have a good tendency in checking so pernicious a practice.

It will be necessary to make some change in the relay of express horsemen, some of those on this duty have been

14. Alexander, Earl of Balcarras, major in the Fifty-third Foot, British Army.

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

very irregular and faulty in its discharge. Let it be the business of an Officer to put such on this service as are steady, sober, and attentive. He will also place them in a more direct line between this and Bedford, as I have removed from Fishkill to my old quarters. I am etc.¹⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 11, 1778.

Sir: Your favour of yesterday was handed me in the afternoon. I thank you for the communication of Majr. Gray's³² letter, I have received a correspondent account from another

16. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

32. Maj. Ebenezer Gray had written to Gates from Horse Neck, N. Y-, that the British Fleet was sailing eastward in Long Island Sound.

quarter, with only this difference, that there is said to have been forty instead of twenty five sail in the Sound. I am assured by the Gentlemen, who are charged with procuring intelligence in the Jerseys, that the English fleet were within the hook, the seventh instant.³³

I doubt not your division is held in readiness to march at any moment. I expect soon some interesting and decisive intelligence which will possibly determine whether any of the troops ought to move immediately Eastward. I am, etc.

P.S. You will please forward the inclosed by express.³⁴

[N.Y.H.S.]

33. This information Washington relayed to Sullivan (October 11), with the additional note that the "weather was then, and has been since, so thick that it could not be discovered whether they had troops on board or how many of them were ships of war." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*,

34. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, October 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by yours of yesterday that Captn. Leavensworth is safe. I hope that the Officer left behind will bring something material. I did not mean to reflect on Colo. Sheldon or his Field Officers, or the Officers of that Regiment in particular for negligence while upon command. I only wished that the Field Officers in general would point out to the Sub-alterns, who usually go upon patrols, the necessity of being constantly on Horseback or in a situation to mount immediately. From the nature of the duty they are upon, they should never take up Quarters at any place. Explain this matter to Colo. Sheldon and his Officers and set them right. I am, etc.³⁵

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INSTRUCTIONS³⁶ TO CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, October 11, 1778.

The principal Duty of the Corps under your command, while the Army is encamped, is to patrol the Camp and its environs, for the purpose of apprehending Deserters, Marauders, Drunkards, Rioters, Stragglers, and all other Soldiers that may be found violating general orders; likewise all Countrymen or Strangers that may be found near the pickets or in camp, without passes, either from the Quarter master General, the Commissaries General of Forage and Provisions, or some General Officer, and are unable to give a good account of themselves, or from their appearance and manners give room to suspect they are Spies. Even persons who are furnished with passes as required above are to be secured if their stay in camp exceeds a reasonable time for the transaction of their business, and is accompanied by any suspicious circumstances; but in all these cases, the character of the party, and such

36. A partial résumé of the instructions was published in General Orders of this same day, *q. v.*

authentic credentials as he may be possessed of, are to be attended to. As it is impossible to make General Rules which will apply to every particular case that may occur, much must be left to your own discretion; but you will always remember that you are as carefully to avoid laying innocent

free Citizens under any unnecessary restraint and inconvenience, on the one hand, as risking any mischief to the Army from ill-placed lenity on the other.

For the purposes above mentioned, your Corps is to be distributed into a convenient number of parties, with an officer appointed to each. To patrol the Camp and its vicinity in front and rear, for a certain distance beyond the pickets, according to the situation of the Enemy, at different hours by day and sometimes at night; carefully avoiding any fixed time for making the rounds; that they may be as unforeseen as possible.

As the booths of unlicensed Sutlers, are great Sources of disorder and Riot, you are to confine all such as have not proper permission to suttle agreeable to General Orders of.³⁷

For your direction in this point, it will be necessary for you to keep a regular list of the licensed Sutlers. You are likewise when the Army arrives at a new encamping ground, to give notice to such housekeepers as sell liquors, either to obtain the Quarter master Generals license, or discontinue the Sale of their Liquor, and in case of their neglect, to seize and report it to the Commissary General.

On a day of march ...³⁸

37. Apr. 16, 1778.

38. The paragraph here omitted is virtually the same as that in the General Orders of this same day, *q. v.*

On a day of action, you are to post yourself in the rear of the second line or and collect all fugitives, 'till a superior officer arrives to take command of them.

You are not to omit having a Copy of General Orders each day, and it will be proper that you should take extracts at the orderly Office; of all former standing orders, that may serve more minutely to point out the offences which fall under your cognisance.

You are not to apprehend any offenders that are within the encampment of their own Regiment, as they in that case will be within the Jurisdiction of their own Quarter Guard; but all offenders that may be found in the encampment of a Regiment to which they do not belong, or in the purlieus of Camp out of the reach of their own quarter guards, fall under your notice.

The persons you apprehend, are not to be ill treated by words or actions, unless they attempt to escape, or make resistance; in which case should your own force prove inadequate, you are authorised to call for assistance from the troops nearest you; but otherwise they are to be conducted peaceably and committed to the provost Guard which will be quartered near you for this purpose, and be under your command.

You are every morning to deliver in a written Report of the prisoners confined the preceding day, with the charges against them, to the Adjutant General; and you are to consider yourself as being under his immediate command.

The Executioners &ca. are to remain with the provost Guard, and a detachment of the Marechausse will attend the prisoner to the Place of Punishment.

P.S. In order that it may be clearly understood who are Stragglers from Camp, You will remember that all Soldiers found beyond the nearest Pickets in front and on the Flanks; and beyond the extent of one mile estimated from the center of the Encampment in the Rear, without furloughs in the usual form, or proper passes, are to be treated as such.

Mem. Names of Strangers to be taken.³⁹

39. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, October 12, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of yesterday's date and its several inclosures. No such act of Congress exists as that on which Capt'n. Carter founds his claim for forage.⁴⁰ By Genl. Orders published about a twelvemonth since Captains of Artillery commanding two pieces, or commanding Regiments destitute of field Officers, were allowed forage, the reason in the latter case is obvious, in the former it is drawn from the necessity that might occur in time of action, of posting the pieces at some distance from each other; but besides that the reason on which the privilege is founded, does not subsist in Garrison.

The General Order is not so inflexible as to prevent the operation of orders issued in a detached post, and dictated by particular circumstances, but they are to be regarded as the Rule of Conduct for Officers on Duty there. I therefore approve the decision of the Court. I am etc.

P.S. You are constantly to keep two weeks provision for two thousand men, at your post, an A. Commissary went to you yesterday in order to consult with you upon the means of completing that quantity for the present and keeping it constantly supplied. The Sentences given in the Case of Pendleton and Painter are confirmed.⁴¹

40. Capt. John Champe Carter, of the First Continental Artillery, had caused the arrest and court-martial of a quartermaster for refusing to furnish forage for his riding horse. The court exonerated the quartermaster.

41. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To REVEREND ALEXANDER McWHORTER⁴²

+

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 12, 1778.

Sir: There are now under sentence of death, in the provost, a Farnsworth and Blair, convicted of being spies from the enemy, and of publishing counterfeit Continental currency. It is hardly to be doubted but that these unfortunate men are acquainted with many facts respecting the enemys affairs, and their intentions which we have not been able to bring them to acknowlege. Besides the humanity of affording them the benefit of your profession, it may in the conduct

42. Chaplain of the Artillery brigade.

of a man of sense answer another valuable purpose. And while it serves to prepare them for the other world, it will naturally lead to the intelligence we want in your inquiries into the condition of their spiritual concerns. You will therefore be pleased to take the charge of this matter upon yourself, and when you have collected in the course of your attendance such information as they can give, you will transmit the whole to me. I am etc.⁴³

43. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ELEAZAR OSWALD⁵⁶

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 14, 1778.

Sir: I received your letter of the 4th. at Fish Kill. On my return to this place, I immediately sent for you, to have some matters explained, concerning which you appear to have adopted an erroneous idea. But to my surprise, I found you were gone to Philadelphia.

You say, you think you have a right to a sight of the report of the board of General officers; on which the plan adopted by the Committee of arrangement was founded and declare your opinion, that both this and the subsequent report of another Board which settled the rank of the field officers of Artillery ought to have been inserted at large in general orders.⁵⁷ These papers are neither of them in my possession; but as well as I recollect, they were not only substantially but almost literally published in the General orders of the ;⁵⁸ in the first instance in the shape of a report of the Committee

56. Of the Second Continental Artillery.

57. The report of the Board of General Officers is dated Sept. 7, 1778, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

58. See General Orders of Sept. 9, 1778, *ante*.

in the last with scarcely any change of form. But if you have any scruples on the subject, you can easily remove them by applying to the Committee of arrangement who have the original papers, and who, I dare say, will readily communicate them.

It is not for me to enter into the merits of the principles on which the decision you complain of was founded. It is only to be lamented, that no mode which can be invented to adjust competitions about rank will satisfy all the parties. But unless decisions once formed be adhered to there will never be any thing but confusion and discontent in the army. I must always regret, when a good officer leaves the service; but as you are determined to do it, I shall not refuse to accept your resignation.

You are acquainted with the forms used upon these occasions, and that it will be necessary to produce a Certificate of a settlement of accounts and your commission either to be retained or cancelled by an indorsement. I am etc.⁵⁹

59. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 14, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 10th. by Major Nicholas⁶⁰ and was very glad to hear that so large a quantity of Cloathing had got forward to Springfield. There being but two kinds of Coats and all the Waistcoats and Breeches being alike, will make the issuing infinitely less troublesome than had there been a variety of Uniforms. All that you have now to do is to send them forward with the utmost expedition.⁶¹ As they arrive the Regiments will have orders to draw as many suits as they have Men present, and upon command near Camp. It is to be regretted, that there are no Hats or substitutes for them. I fear if Caps are adopted it will take more leather than we can spare without injuring the manufacture of Shoes, Accoutrements and Harness. The Board of War have given orders for an extensive purchase of Hats if to be procured.

The troops at providence are in good Quarters and I have reason to think are much better clad than those who now are and may probably be in the Field for some time yet. I would therefore have you forward on all the Blankets, for the want of which many of the Men here are almost perished. Major Nicholas informs me that there is some difference in the quality of the Blue and Brown Coats. The Brigades must therefore draw for Colour. I am &ca.⁶²

60. Maj. Samuel Nicholas.

61. Measam requested Robert Hanson Harrison to obtain an order from Washington governing the appraisal value of clothing issued over the regular allowance; Washington declined to issue such an order, as the directions of Congress were clear in such a matter. He suggested, however, that disinterested persons join with the deputy clothier in appraising such clothing. Harrison's letter to Measam (Oct. 147, 1778) is in the *Washington Papers*.

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 14 Washington wrote also to Gov. Patrick Henry, by John Parke Custis, in reply to Henry's interposition in the case of Lieut. Elisha White, of the First Virginia Regiment, who had fled from camp after killing a Mr. Green in a duel. He wished to return to the Army without the stigma of desertion. The Commander in Chief was willing to ignore the matter if Green's friends did not prosecute. He suggested that Col. John Green, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment, be sounded out by White. According to Heitman, the Army records show that White was dropped from the rolls for absence in May, 1778, and did not reenter the service.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

October 15, 1778.

Sir: The magistrates and selectmen of Norwalk have entered a complaint against two privates of Capt. Stoddards company, for violences offered to one of the inhabitants, and for the rescue of Gershom Dorman by Capt. Stoddard, whom a constable had in arrest. You will be pleased to deliver to the civil authority of the State, the said Gershom Dorman of Capt. Stoddards Company and direct Capt. Stoddard himself to this place to explain his conduct in this affair, with such evidences as he may think necessary.

This letter will be delivered you by some of the civil officers of Norwalk. I am &ca.⁶⁸

68. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 6th. and 11th. instant. The enemy have withdrawn themselves from Jersey and are now employed in making a very considerable embarkation. It is said to consist of ten British Regiments...⁸⁶ to be prepared, should their views be upon Boston, I shall immediately order a detachment to move slowly Eastward, as far as Connecticut River. I expect your next will inform me, what appears to be the intention of sending the transports lately to Newport. I am &ca.

86. The omitted portion is practically the same as the information, respecting the embarkation of 10 regiments, in Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Oct. 18, 1778, *q. v.*

P.S. Yours of the 14th. is just come to hand. Sir Henry Clinton was kind enough to forward me the offers of Grace and pardon⁸⁷ some days ago. I made no scruple of communicating the Contents to the Officers of the Army, as I was sure they could have no ill effects at this time of day. I will not pretend to direct the line of conduct to be pursued by the Civil powers.

Be pleased to signify to Lt. Colo. Smith⁸⁸ that the Resignation of Lt. Jeremiah Reed of the Regt. under his command is accepted from the 26th. Sept. 1778 and that of Capt. Joshua Orne from the 1st. October 1778. Their discharges are to be indorsed upon their Commissions, provided they have settled their Accounts with the public and Regt.⁸⁹

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 17, 1778.

My Lord: I have received your favours of the 14 and 15th. instants. I have undoubted intelligence, that a very considerable embarkation is making from New York. It is of the utmost importance that we should ascertain the numbers as near as possible, their destination the time of their sailing and above all how they are convoyed as to numbers and force of ships of War. Upon this, and a certain account of what ships of War remain in New York the Count D'Estaing will probably form his plan of

87. The Manifesto and Proclamation of the British peace commissioners of Oct. 3, 1778.

88. Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith, commanding Lee's Additional Continental regiment.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Operations. I therefore intreat your Lordship to leave no means untried to come at a knowlege of these facts. I would not wish you to take up any vague reports, because I shall forward your intelligence to the Count. You may always distinguish in your letters between what you think may be depended upon, and what is dubious.

If an Officer acquainted with marine Affairs was stationed at Bonum Town he wou'd have an opportunity of seeing every thing going in or out of the Hook and could give intelligence of the time of the fleets sailing; endeavouring to distinguish the men of war from the transports. Major Howell will have a better opportunity of counting the exact number from his Station at Black point. Be

pleased to give him notice that a fleet is upon the point of sailing, desire him to be attentive and inform him of the importance of being particular, and expeditious in communicating his intelligence.

I do not intend that Woodfords Brigade shall remain at New Ark, longer than untill the views of the enemy are more fully known. This will in all probability be very shortly. I would not therefore have them order down more of their Baggage than is absolutely necessary. As the enemy have retired, a small escort from the Brigade will serve to convoy the Baggage, who may carry down the field Artillery at the same time. I am &ca.⁹⁰

90. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

[October 17, 1778.]

Sir: I have determined to send Col. Van Schaick's Regiment to Fort Schuyler to relieve Col. Ganseworth.⁹¹ You will signify this to Col. Van Schaick that he may be preparing for it. So soon as the Cloathing, expected in camp, arrives; he shall have an order for a competent supply and will then proceed. He can mention the matter to Col. Hay, who will be looking forward to a provision of vessels to convey the regiment to Albany.

It is also my intention to send Col. Cortlandt⁹² on an expedition to the Frontier. This regiment will proceed immediately to Poughkeepsie; and he himself will go on before, to consult Governor Clinton. I have written to him on the subject. I am etc.⁹³

91. Col. Peter Gansevoort, of the Third New York Regiment, He was thanked by Congress Oct. 7, 1777, for his gallant defense of Fort Schuyler; was made brigadier general, New York Militia in March, 1781; served to close of the war.

92. Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, of the Second New York Regiment.

93. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Head Quarters, October 17, 1778.

Sir: As your Regiment is to be employed in an expedition against Anaquaga, you are immediately to give the necessary orders, to the Officer next in command, for proceeding with your Regiment to Poughkeepsie, by water, and apply to Col. Hay the Q. M. who will provide boats for the purpose; in the mean time, dispatch a careful officer to Head Quarters with an accurate Return of your whole Regiment exclusive of drafts, in conformity to which he will receive an order for the proper number of Regimental Suits and other articles of Equipment, with which he will meet the Regiment at Poughkeepsie.

As soon as your Regiment is put in motion you will repair in person to that place in order to consult with Gov. Clinton and take his advice relative to the disposition of the troops and other measures to be pursued for accomplishing the ends proposed. I am &ca.

P.S. When the men receive their New Clothing, the Regimental Q.M. is to collect the old Coats Waistcoats and breeches, to have them packed, marked and put into Store, and to make an exact Return of them to Hd. Quarters.⁹⁴

94. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, October 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: As the term of your Regiment's enlistment is nearly expiring, it is time to fall upon some mode to continue the men in the service. Genl. Scott in a letter to me of the 15th. Inst. observes that could they be indulged with leave of absence for the winter, he thinks the greatest number would reenlist.⁹⁶ I am not over fond of making a stipulation of this kind could it be avoided, besides it is setting up a pernicious precedent to the Army. I would therefore have every other method tried, the inducements offered by congress, with the endeavours of those of your officers, whom you perceive to have a more immediate influence over the men. In the mean time you will be pleased to make me a return of those whose times are expiring or may have expired, with your opinion whether the regiment can be reenlisted without having recourse to this expedient. When I receive your report I shall instruct you further on this subject. I am &ca.⁹⁷

96. "The measure you have mentioned I believe must be put in practice, in case the men cannot be induced to continue in the service by the common means."— *Washington to Brig. Gen. Charles Scott*, Oct. 17, 1778. Washington wrote to Scott this same day also: "You will give orders to your Commissary to supply such small parties of Militia with provision as Genl. Morris may judge necessary for the protection of the Farmers whose Situation renders them liable to be interrupted in their farming business; and you will as far as circumstances will allow second the Militia in this duty; by disposing your patrols as much as is in your power for the Security of the Country people." These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

97. In the writing of John Laurens.

To CAPTAIN JOSIAH STODDARD

Head Quarters, October 17, 1778.

Sir: I received your letter of the 15th. Inst. respecting a reprieve for Elisha Smith a deserter from your company. It is far from my inclination to increase the number of unfortunate sufferers, or to sign a warrant which does not appear indispensably necessary for the preservation and safety of the army. Smith has been represented to me, as an object worthy of punishment, and as a proper example to prevent the commission of crimes of a like nature. Indeed I should have been glad of a justifiable foundation of pardon to have obliged you in this instance. I am etc.⁹⁵

95. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To CAPTAIN ASA COBURN⁹⁸

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 17, 1778.

Sir: You will proceed to Springfield and apply to Mr. Measam for the following articles of cloathing, which he is hereby directed to furnish you out of the t at that place.

For Col. Aldens Regiment, 300 suits of Uniform, a proportion of Shirts and stockings and 200 blankets and 200 pair of shoes.

For the Regiment under the command of Lieut. Col. Butler, 150 suits of Uniform, a proportion of shirts and stockings and 100 blankets, and 100 pair of shoes.⁹⁹

For the detachment under the command of Major Posey, 80 suits of Uniform, a proportion of shirts and Stockings and 50 Blankets and fifty pair of shoes.

With these you are to proceed with all dispatch to Albany, and deliver the several quantities to their respective regiments; taking proper receipts as vouchers for the delivery; you will have the cloathing packed up in separate parcels and marked for the corps to which they belong.

You will apply to the Quartermaster at Springfield for the means of transportation; and will use the greatest care and diligence in getting the cloathing to the place of its destination. I am etc.¹

98. Of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment.

99. James McHenry wrote to Butler (October 17), by Washington's direction, that the quantities of clothing mentioned were coming to him and Major Posey. McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

1. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 18, 1778.

Sir: I imagine General Poors Brigade is by this time in motion agreeable to the determination of the Council on Friday. I desire that the next Brigade in course may follow, with directions to the commanding Officers to proceed by very slow marches to Hatford, where they are to halt for further orders. Be pleased to impress upon the Officers the necessity of keeping up the strictest discipline upon the march. As they will not be in the least hurried their Commissaries and Quarter Masters may make every necessary preparation for their accommodation upon the road, particularly in the article of Wood, to prevent destruction of the inclosures.

Should there be a necessity for their proceeding to Boston, be pleased to give the Officers the following Route, by which they are to march upon rect. of their orders. From Harford to Boston,

East side of the River, thro' Coventry. Mansfield, Ashford, Pomfret, Thompson, Douglass, Uxbridge, Mindens, Hollston, Medway, Medfield, Dedham, Boston; the distance 105 Miles.

My latest accounts from the enemy are that they are still busily employed in their embarkation, but I cannot learn with certainty that it is to be general; Altho' many of the inhabitants near the lines, and persons from the City think it is. I am etc.⁸

[N.Y.H.S.]

8. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BARON DE KALB

October 18, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your letter of the

14th. Instant. The undecided state of rank in the Maryland line makes it a point of some difficulty to determine in such cases as that of Major Adams⁹ and Capt. Winders,¹⁰ where the complaint is founded on their respective claims to a precedency in rank. I think it most expedient therefore that Capt. Winder should be released from arrest, as you have mentioned, and to suspend the further consideration of the matter, till such time as the relative rank of the whole line is finally determined. For this purpose, I have taken every measure that can lead to its accomplishment. You will be pleased to signify this to Major Adams and that the affair cannot be investigated before a general settlement of rank is obtained, as the issue of the case is manifestly involved in its determination. I am &ca.

P.S. As there may be a number of other officers in a similar situation with Major Adams and Capt. Winder, I do not doubt but you will so arrange their several duties, without any prejudice to the service, as to prevent their clashing with each other or giving ties to disputes of the same nature.¹¹

9. Maj. Daniel Jenifer Adams, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment He had obtained his majority in December, 1776; resigned in June, 1779.

10. Capt. Levin Winder, of the First Maryland Regiment. He had been promoted to major in April, 1776; was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S.C, in August, 1780; transferred to the Fourth

Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in April, 1781; transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to April of that year.

11. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, October 18, 1778.

Sir: I have received your two letters of yesterday's date; intelligence becomes more interesting as every day brings us nearer to an important juncture; too much attention therefore cannot be paid to the choice of persons employed in collecting advices of the enemys transactions and designs, and to the directions given them for governing their inquiries; an enemy is always supposed to be secret as to their real intentions, and may generally be suspected of a view to deceive, when they speak openly of them; but there are some circumstances which attend every considerable move, or expedition which cannot always be concealed, and which by being compared together and combined may almost infallibly point out the enemy's true design. As it now seems to be ascertained that a considerable embarkation has taken place, many concomitant circumstances may satisfy us as to the destination of the Ships. Such are, The number and species of Transports, passages taken on board them for Europe or the W. Indies, the Strength of the Convoy, the quantity of Provisions, Water &ca. said to be taken on board, the quantity of Artillery, in fine every particular that considered singly or with relation to something else can give us light; much more confidence is to be placed in such facts when they can be ascertained, than the common conversation or opinions either of inhabitants or Military Men.

Major Johnson's¹² request shall be granted and a proper certificate given him.

I am sorry to be informed that you have proceeded to such extremity against Mr. Wadsworth D. Commissary of Issues;¹³ it is altogether contrary to rule to commit a person acting in that capacity to the prevost Guard; The mode of treating the Commissaries and their Assistants in case of neglect of duty or misdemeanour is pointed out in the resolve of Congress made for the regulation of the Department, which directs that they be tried by a Court Martial by order of the Commander in chief, or Genl Officer commanding a post.

The Regiments of Cortlandt and Van Schaick being ordered on a remote duty, makes it necessary that the Officers and men belonging to them in your Corps should join immediately; you will give orders therefore that they may be marched in order by the most direct road to the Continental Village. I am etc.¹⁴

12. "Majr. Johnson will hand Your excellency this, who finding no provision made for him in the Army (with Your Excellencys permission) about to Leave the Service; he has never had a Commission and therefore wishes to have a Certificate of his Services from Your Excellency, as it may be of Service to him."— *Scott to Washington*, Oct. 17, 1778. Scott's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

13. This was not, however, Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, Deputy Commissary of Purchases; but a "scaleman" by the name of Wadsworth. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Charles Scott, Oct. 25, 1778, *post.*)

14. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, October 19, 1778.

Sir: I have received your two letters of yesterday's date; If you think the intelligence of the evacuation of Kings bridge and the intermediate posts between that and New York, may be depended upon, it will be proper to order a respectable detachment of horse to move down that way, in order to make more particular inquiries and discoveries of what is going forward. The

officer commanding this party should proceed with the greatest circumspection and caution to guard against any move that may be laid for him by the enemy; after he has gained all the intelligence that his own observation and the accounts of inhabitants will furnish, he will return and report to you, and avoid being so long stationary as to become an object of enterprise to the enemy. I am, etc.

P.S. The intelligence from Lord Stirling³⁵ who is now at Elizabeth Town, likewise indicates a general evacuation, it is of the utmost importance to ascertain this Fact, and I desire that no expence may be spared in doing it, as speedily as possible³⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, October 19, 1778.

Sir: You are forthwith to proceed to Albany and take the command at that place and its dependencies. The forts on the frontiers, and all the Troops employed there will be comprehended under your general command and direction. Besides the garrisons, there are at this time Warner's Regiment, Alden's, the fourth Pennsylvania Regiment under Lt. Colo. Butler and the rifle Corps, late Morgan's, now commanded by Major Posey.³⁷ The principal objects of your attention will be the defence of the frontiers, from the

35. "Between Eight and Nine OClock last night, I received your Lordship's favor of the 16 Inst"—*Washington to Lord Stirling*, Oct. 19, 1778. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Stirling's letter of Oct. 16, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*. In it he forwarded Maj. Richard Howell's latest report and an account of the British embarkation activities in New York, by a sea captain by the name of Clun, who had just been exchanged. Stirling also mentioned "a Grand Wedding of Miss Smith to Mr. Elisha Boudinot."

36. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

37. Maj. Thomas Posey. Col. Daniel Morgan's Rifle Corps had been designated the Seventh Virginia Regiment and was then commanded by Posey.

depredations of the Enemy, and the annoyance of their settlements, as much as circumstances will permit; in which you will be aided by the Militia of the Country.

The late repeated incursions of the Savages and the mischief they have effected, have determined me to direct an expedition against Anaquaga, one of the chief places of their rendezvous. It is my present intention that General Clinton with a part of his Brigade shall be employed in this business, and Governor Clinton will furnish a body of Militia, to assist in the enterprise.³⁸ I have directed the former to proceed to Poughkeepsie, and consult the latter fully on the manner and means of conducting it. The Troops which are now on the frontier, will either form a junction with these to render the operation more decisive; or according to circumstances may cooperate and form a diversion in their favor by making an attempt upon some other point. It will therefore be useful for you to be present at this consultation, to acquire thorough information of the nature of the

expedition and the manner of co-operation; and I also recommend it to you to advise with the Governor at large upon the several matters, which will fall within the notice of your command. His extensive knowlege of the frontier and the resources of the Country in general will be very seviceable to you.

General Stark now commands at Albany. I have written to him informing him that you are to succeed him. He will communicate all the particulars necessary for your information. I wish your earliest attention to be paid to the state of the

38. In furtherance of this Washington wrote to Governor Clinton (October 20) that the then latest news from Albany "serves to shew the hostile intention of the Indian enemy and consequently the necessity of counteracting them as vigourously as possible." Washington's original letter is in the Huntington Library.

Garrisons, to see whether the supplies of stores of every kind in them are sufficient, or if they are not to makeup the deficiency.³⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, October 19, 1778.

Sir: By recent intelligence from the city of New York, there are the strongest appearances of a general evacuation. Where the force of the enemy will be next directed can only be the subject of conjecture; but it is generally supposed, if they operate again any where in the United States, it will be against Boston and the French fleet. Should this event take place, your influence near the seat of war will enable you to render more essential service there, than where you now are. With a view to this, I am to desire you will forthwith proceed to join General Sullivan at Providence. General Hand will succeed to your present command, to whom on his arrival at Albany you will be pleased to communicate every thing necessary for his information and Government. I am, etc.⁴⁰

39. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From the original in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

40. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 20, 1778.

Sir: Since I wrote to you last I have recd. accounts from New York which I think may be depended upon that the greatest part if not the whole of that Garrison are upon the point of embarking. A considerable number had embarked. Upwards of one hundred sail of square rigged Vessels besides a great number of Sloops and schooners fell down to the Hook on the 16th. and 17th. Under these circumstances I think it safe and prudent to direct Genl. Patterson's Brigade to move forward to morrow after Poor's and late Learned's. I desire that you will proceed with them and take the command of the whole. You will not move beyond Hartford with out hearing further from me. By the time the troops arrive there, if not before, I shall know with certainty whether a total evacuation is meant.

I received yours last evening with your own opinion subscribed by Generals Poor and Patterson.⁴¹ I am &ca.⁴²

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: In my last letter of the 18th. Instant I observed that

41. Gates's letter of October 19, subscribed to by Brig. Gens. Enoch Poor and John Paterson, is in the *Washington Papers*. It gives as Gates's opinion that the British could have no other object of attack than the French Fleet at Boston; that the Highlands needed no greater garrison than the number of British troops left in New York City; and that the Army should winter in the vicinity of Fishkill.

On October 21 Washington wrote again to Gates, acknowledging the letter of October 29 and stating that the movements of the British "still continue to point the same way with the late information which I transmitted." The original of this brief note is in the New York Historical Society.

42. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the whole current of intelligence from New-York suggested an immediate evacuation of the City. My accounts from different quarters still wear the same complexion. An intelligent officer stationed at Amboy reports, "that the 16th. Octor. about twelve ships fell down to the Hook, and the 17th. early in the morning about one hundred ships of war and transports also fell down to the hook." Lord Stirling who transmits this information, says, that signal guns have been firing almost all day (17th) in New-York bay, which he supposes were for more ships to follow. I am, etc.⁴³

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: In my last letter of the 18th. Instt. I observed that the whole tenor of intelligence from New-York suggested an immediate evacuation of the place. My accounts since from different quarters still wear the same complexion, and seem to bring it nearer to a crisis. An intelligent officer stationed at Amboy reports ...⁴⁴

43. In the writing of James McHenry.

44. The omitted portion is the same as that in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

Thus we see every circumstance supposes an evacuation at hand, tho' the enemy's object or destination cannot be investigated from those circumstances. The preparations, or movements in your quarter if well known I would think more immediately tend to this discovery at least they may serve to ascertain with more certainty whether a general evacuation of the States be intended. For this purpose you will take every method to discover what is going forward in the garrison, among the shipping, whether it is employed in the embarkation of stores and of what kind. In short every minute motion and circumstance should be collected. You will spare no reasonable expence to gain this information nor make any delay in its communication.

I have directed Gen. Stark from Albany to join you. From your former request to have the general with you, I am disposed to beleive you will not be dissatisfied, and that you will be able to find him an agreeable command. I am, etc.⁴⁵

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL THOMAS SEYMOUR

Head Quarters, near Fredericksburg, October 20, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 6th. Instt. by Lt. Ellsworth, with the inclosure referred to⁴⁶; and also the Company Rolls and pay Abstract of the Horse under your command, in 1776. The Rolls and Abstract, according to constant practice, were transmitted to the Pay Master General for examination, by Mr. Ellsworth, who reported that they contained a load of inadmissible and unprecedented charges &c. such as in justice to the public, he could by no means think himself authorised to allow. Under these circumstances, a Warrant could not be granted for the claim, and the adjustment of it is rendered the more difficult, by the length of time since the Horse were out; and by all my papers and Letters of that date, which respect the matter, being deposited at Philadelphia. It is my wish to do justice in all cases, both to the public and to Individuals, but, in the present instance, I cannot act and bring matters to a conclusion for want of proper information. After the report of the Pay Master, I wrote to Colo. Sheldon, hoping that his memory would serve to clear up some points in question; but it will not.⁴⁷ I mean as soon as the situation of things will admit, to collect all my papers together and when I obtain such as relate to this subject, I will take the earliest opportunity to advise you; in the mean time the Rolls

46. Seymour was then at Hartford, Conn.

47. Colonel Sheldon, who was with Seymour's Light Horse in 1776, had written (October 18) that he "had no opportunity of Knowing upon what Terms we were sent. Our leaving New York in the manner we did, displeased me so much, I never made any Enquiry into the matter afterwards. I let Colo. Seymour know I should never make any demands on the publick for our Services, but that I was of opinion we were Indebted to our Country for Quitting their Service in so Scandalous a manner." Sheldon's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

and Abstract will remain with me unless you should call for them. I am, etc.⁴⁸

To ROYAL FLINT⁴⁹

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 20, 1778.

Sir: There is the strongest reason to suppose that a great part of the Army will continue this Winter upon the East side of Hudsons River. The season approaches fast when it will be next to impossible, on account of the Roads, to bring forward a sufficiency of Flour even for daily consumption. The distress to which we were reduced last Winter at Valley Forge, for want of a proper Magazine, makes me extremely solicitous to see such an one established in time, as will, with what can be brought on from time to time, supply the exigencies of the Army without difficulty. I therefore desire you immediately to set every engine at work, to get as much flour as possible brought from the Southward and stored upon the East side of the River, near Fish Kill. It will there be convenient to the Highland posts, to the Army should it be Barracked any where upon the River, or be ready for transportation to the Eastward should there be occasion to move to that quarter. Whatever

48. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who has noted on the draft: "A Resolution of Congress 16. July 1776, fixing the subsistence of the Horse @ ½ Dollar pr Week."

49. Deputy Commissary of Purchases.

Flour may be purchased upon the Head of Hudsons River should be brought down while the Navigation continues open. Genl. Schuyler, who is well acquainted with the River, informs me that it is no uncommon thing, to have it froze over by the middle of November. You therefore see the necessity of losing no time in having the flour from thence brought down.

It is probable that two or three Regiments besides the Garrison of Fort Schuyler may be quartered at Albany, Schenectady and Saratoga this Winter. Your deputy at Albany should make provision for such an event. I am &ca.

P.S. Since writing the above a reason occurs for keeping a Magazine of Flour up the North River. If therefore you can possibly subside the Army in that Article without bringing any down from thence, I would wish it may remain there.⁵⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: Since I wrote to you this morning the inclosed Resolve of Congress⁶⁰ came to my hands. As Sir Henry Clinton never complied with the request of granting passports for the transportation of Flour by Water it becomes necessary that the Convention

50. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

60. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 16, 1778, for resolve which recited the previous resolve of Sept. 11, 1778.

troops should, without loss of time, be put in motion for Charlottesville in Virginia, agreeable to the order of Congress. You will be pleased to signify this to General Phillips immediately upon the receipt. I know of no way of conveying the troops to the place of their destination but by calling upon the several States thro' which they are to pass for a proper guard of Militia and Carriages sufficient to transport their Baggage. You will therefore apply to the State of Massachusetts for the number necessary, and when you have fixed the time of march and the Route, inform Governor Trumbull that he may be ready to receive them upon the Borders of Connecticut. I shall give him previous notice that he may be prepared for such an event. Be pleased to inform me likewise, when the troops leave their present Quarters that I may make application to the Governors of New York, New Jersey &ca. for an Escort. I am &ca.⁶¹

[MS.H.S.]

61. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On this same day (October 21) Washington wrote again to Heath sending later information of the enemy received from Lord Stirling, dated October 19. He wrote also practically the same short note to Sullivan and added: "I have the pleasure to inform you, that the taking of Dominica by the french is confirmed. The Articles of capitulation upon the occasion were agreed to on the 7th of September, and have just reached Camp." These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 21, 1778.

My Lord: I inclose you the extract of a letter from Governor

Livingston to Congress, which they have referred to me. I think it not impossible, some instances of a commerce between the inhabitants and the enemy, may have been tolerated for the purpose of gaining intelligence, and that this may have given rise to the whole suspicion. But lest there should be any thing more serious in it, that may require a remedy, I am to request your Lordship will have the matter inquired into, in the manner you shall judge most effectual, and if you discover any improper connivance, or concurrence on the part of the officers at Shrewsbury, that you will take proper measures not only to prevent it in future, but to punish the past. I am, etc.⁶²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 21, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours by Genl. Clinton. I have furnished Genl. Schuyler with the Resolve of Congress⁶³ directing the Expedition to Chemung, and desired him in conjunction with Governor Clinton and yourself to take the matter fully into consideration, that if thought practicable at this season of the year it may be undertaken, if not, that I may stand justifiable to Congress for laying it aside.

You have in my opinion put the present supply

62. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

63. Of Oct. 13, 1778.

of the inhabitants of the German Flats⁶⁴ upon the proper footing, I will lay their distressed situation before Congress and if they approve of their being supplied at public expence, it may be continued untill they can settle themselves again and procure the means of livelyhood. I am &ca.⁶⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you yesterday inclosing the resolve of Congress for the removal of the Troops of the Convention to Virginia. I find, upon perusing the resolve more attentively, that Sir Henry Clinton

by the resolve of the 11th. of Septemr., recited in that of the 15th. Instt⁶⁷ had the choice of either granting passports to transport Flour by Water, or to supply the Troops himself by the 1st. Instt. If neither has been complied with, then the removal is to take place. The first request we know has never been granted, and I imagine no steps have been taken to supply the Troops from New York or else where. If there have, agreeable to the letter and spirit of the resolution; they are to remain where they now are. If not, they are to be sent forward in the manner pointed out in mine of Yesterday.

I have certain advices that the Fleet left Sandy

64. New York.

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

67. Both letter sent and draft are plainly 15, but the date should be October 16.

Hook the 19th. and 20th. The first division consisted of upwards of 120 sail of which 15 were of the line, and 10 or 12 Frigates. The second division about 30 sail, of which two were of 50 Guns and two Frigates. They stood Eastward. Whether the remaining Ships and Troops are to remain at New York, I have not yet been able to ascertain. I am &ca.

P.S. I think it would be prudent under the present appearances for you to call for 5000 Militia including those already in service; altho' I am myself persuaded that the late embarkation is not intended against Boston, I would not for the sake of opinion, put any thing to the risque. That force with the Count's own strength and General Sullivans, will prevent the Enemy, should they be bound thither, from doing any thing decisive before the Troops upon their march can get up. It is more than probable that the British Fleet of Men of War will appear off Boston, to keep the Count in check, altho' the destination of the transports may be to any other Port. I do not think it will be needful to call for this addition to the Militia, in their regular course of service or for any certain time. those from the vicinity of Boston had better come out for a few days, as in that time the views of the Enemy will be known.⁶⁸

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: In my letter of yesterday I gave you my latest

68. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

information. I have now to advise you, that the fleet left Sandy Hook the 19th. and 20th. Instt. The first division consisted of about 120 vessels, of which 15 were of the line, and 10 or 12 Frigates. The second division about 30 sail of which two were of 50 Guns and two frigates. They all stood Eastward. Whether the remaining ships and troops are to continue at New York I have not been able to ascertain.

Three additional Brigades will march Eastward to-morrow morning.

I am pretty well persuaded from the consideration of such of the enemy's circumstances in Europe and their Islands as have come to my knowledge that the present armament from New York, is not destined against Boston. Nevertheless it is our duty to have every thing in that quarter in a state of actual preparation for such an event. Measures have been provided for this purpose. And should the force of the enemy take this direction I have no doubt of your exertions agreeable to your former instructions on this head. I would just observe, that altho' the enemy should not act against boston, yet their fleet may demonstrate before the harbour the better to cover the transports which have sailed or may have still to sail. I am etc.⁶⁹

69. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 22, 1778.

My Lord: I am favd. with yours of the 19th. and 20th. with their inclosures, and thank you for the important and particular intelligence which you have communicated. I must now beg of you to continue your endeavours to find out whether a total evacuation is intended, or a Garrison to be left in New York. If the latter, the Knowlege of the number of Troops, the Corps, and the ships of War will be very essential. If your expresses can with safety cross to South Amboy, your communication with Major Howell will be much more expeditious.

If you obtain any material intelligence, I shall be obliged to you for transmitting it immediately to Congress; but I would just hint to your Lordship the necessity of mentioning to the president what information they may give to the public as authentic, if they chuse to publish: As I see they have printed a postscript to one of your letters, in which you speak of the evacuation of Fort Independence as a report only.

If the small detachment of Major Lee's has not yet left you, be pleased to send them forward to join their Corps.

I have informed Govr. Livingston that you would afford him any assistance in your power in collecting evidence of the surprise and Massacre of part of Colo. Baylor's Regt. I am etc.⁷⁵

[H.S.P.]

75. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 20th. and 21st. The Serjeant⁷⁶ is intelligent and proves beyond a doubt that a large Body of troops have been embarked. The Fleet left the Hook the 19th. and 20th. It now remains to find out whether they mean a total evacuation this fall or to garrison New York; let the attention of all your intelligences and Spies be turned to these points. If they intend to keep a garrison, let them be very particular in discovering the number of Troops, the Corps of which they consist, and where posted, especially how many are upon long Island. I think you may as well pass by Knyphausen's letter in silence. If you do answer him, I would have you defend the conduct of the Serjeant, who could not be supposed to infringe a flag, by hindering one of our own subjects from carrying supplies to the Enemy.⁷⁷ I am &ca.⁷⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

October 23, 1778.

[See letter under date of Oct. 27, 1778, *post* .]

Dear Sir: I was favoured with your letter of the 11th. Instant.⁴¹

76. Sergt. Nathaniel Brown, of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment.

77. General Knyphausen had complained of the conduct of the sergeant who had gone with a flag of truce to the British and taken some cattle from a countryman on his return toward the American lines. Knyphausen's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

41. Arnold's letter of October 11 is in the *Washington Papers*. He reported that the British landed 500 men from a small squadron and burnt all the houses and 8 or 10 vessels at Little Egg Harbor, N.J.; they then moved toward Great Egg Harbor. Pulaski's corps and Procter's artillery, with a few militia, were watching them. Later the British surprised Pulaski's corps and inflicted some damage.

I am sorry at the destruction of property at Egg harbour; but in attending to the general objects of war, we must at times submit to such losses, or depend on the exertions of the militia for their prevention.

No doubt you have been informed of the progress of the enemy's embarkation at New-York. The 19 and 20th. Instt. about 150 sail of vessels, including transports and ships of war, put to sea with a considerable part of the garrison. They stood Eastward. Their destination still continues a matter of inquiry; and whether they are to be followed by the garrison. However this latter must be ascertained in a very little time. I am, etc.

[October] 27.

By some accident this letter has been delayed since the 23 which gives me an opportunity to correct an error which was induced by the fleets sailing at the moment our intelligence had announced for the departure of the embarkation. However we have the most authentic advices that the troops which had embarked are still in the harbour. A little time must throw some light on their intentions and serve to unravel their designs.⁴²

42. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 23, 1778.

Sir: The Quarter Master General has an immediate occasion for 250 Men with a proper number of Officers to assist in getting forage down the North River while the Navigation is open. You are to furnish that number from the two Maryland Brigades and put them under the direction of Colo. Hay Deputy Qt. Mr. Genl. who will assign them to their posts and duties. The fatigue will be extraordinary and the Qr. Master General will for that reason make them some allowance. He desires as many of the Men and Officers as possible

may be such as have been used to go by water. I am &ca.

P.S. 20 Carpenters and 20 Masons are also wanted. If that number or any part of them can be procured from your division sion, be pleased to furnish them to Colo. Hay.⁸⁹

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 23, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 14th. inst. inclosing the weekly Return and an Account of two wounded Officers. The application must be to the Director General Doctr. Shippen. I am told there has been a Resolve of Congress passed for making provision in such cases,⁹⁰ but I have never seen it.

Inclosed you have an order upon the Cloathier at Fishkill for Blankets and Cloathing for the persons you describe. The Cloathing for the Tory prisoners and for the Deserters may be of that which is turned into the Stores by the troops who draw new Uniforms. When any of these people have worked out their times, they may leave the Blankets for the next comers. I am, etc.⁹¹

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

90. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 20, 1778.

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, October 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: I inclose you the opinion of Mr. Pettit A. Qr. M. G. and the Commissaries Massrs. Flint⁹⁷ and Stuart,⁹⁸ on that paragraph in your letter of the 22d. Instr. which respects the purchasing the flour and wheat in those districts of Pennsylvania and Jersey, above Trenton, with their several sentiments how far a water conveyance can be conveniently adopted. Mr. Stuart is particularly conversant in the navigation of Delaware, both above and below the mountains.

Things you will observe by Mr. Flints letter, are already in a train and proper measures shall be taken to

97. Royal Flint, Assistant Commissary General of Purchases.

98. Col. Charles Stewart, Commissary General of Issues of Continental Army.

have the purchases stored at Cole's fort⁹⁹ as you purpose, from whence they may be moved as the exigencies of the army require. To obtain an estimate of the quantity which may be drawn from those places I have given orders to the Commissary to send a person properly qualified for this purpose who will transmit his report as soon as complete.

I am much obliged to you for offering yourself in this affair, but as it seems so well contrived, and the business in some degree entered on, I would not wish to give you unnecessary fatigue on this occasion. I am etc.¹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 24, 1778.

Sir: A fleet of about one hundred and sixty sail, supposed to contain 7, or 8,000 men having left the Hook the 19th. and early the 20th., I, Yesterday morning put three Brigades, Nixon's, Parsons and Huntington's in March, under Major General McDougal² to join you at Hartford. You will be pleased to open a correspondence with Generals Heath and Sullivan, in order to obtain from them instant

information of the Enemy's arrival off the coast, should their destination be, for the Eastward; and on certain

99. Coles Fort, N.Y.

1. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

2. "I have written to General Gates, whom you will join at Hartford....I mention this, lest that part of your instructions which requires you to wait further orders from me, should occasion any doubt, in case of such an event."— *Washington to Maj. Gen. Alexander McDougall*, Oct. 24, 1778. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

advice of this event, you will proceed immediately, with the two divisions, in the most expeditious manner towards the quarter which seems to be threatened, and in order to march as light as possible, you will leave all the baggage you can dispense with behind. You will at the same time communicate the intelligence you receive to me, without a moments delay.

The difficulty we shall find in supporting Troops far Eastward, with respect to the Article of Flour, makes it prudent, you should not advance further, than where you now are, except it be really necessary. You will therefore not move, unless appearances shall make it pretty certain, that the body of the fleet above mentioned is on the Coast. I think it probable that if the Troops should be destin'd elsewhere, the ships of war will even in that case, appear before Boston, to keep the French squadron in harbour, till the Fleet of transports get a sufficient distance on their way. This, however, I mean only as a caution and shall confide in your judgment, that you are neither too fast, nor too slow. I am etc.³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: If the fleet of Men of War and Transports, which have

3. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

lately sailed, should appear off Boston, be pleased instantly to send an Express to meet Genl. Gates with information of it, that he may hasten the march of the six Brigades under the command of himself and General Mcdougall. Be pleased also to advise me of it with the greatest dispatch, as I mean, should such an event take place, to set out immediately and take the command of the Army at Boston. I am etc.

P.S. Endeavour to be certain that the Enemy have Troops off the Harbour as well as ships of War, before you advise Genl. Gates. I think it very probable that the Men of War may blockade the Harbour while the transports continue their Course, should they have another destination. It is not my intention that the Brigades should move further than Harford without the Enemy actually attempt Boston.⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 22d. The three Brigades mentioned to you in my last marched yesterday morning towards Hartford. I have directed General Gates to open a correspondence with General Heath and yourself, that

4. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you may give him instant advice of the arrival of the enemy's fleet which lately sailed from the Hook; should they be designed to operate Eastward, in order that he might immediately march forward with the troops under his command. You will at the same time that you do this, dispatch the intelligence to me, as I propose, the moment, I should hear of such an event, to proceed myself with all dispatch to the Eastward.

I would not wish the troops now at Hartford to advance unless it should be really necessary. I would therefore recommend to you to be circumspect in your communications to General Gates, that he might not be put in motion by any ill-founded alarm. It is probable, whatever may be the destination of the present detachment from New York, the vessels of war may appear off Boston, to watch the motions of the Count 'till the fleet of transports with a small convoy have gotten pretty far on their way. But at the same time that we should not be too hasty on the one hand, we should as

carefully avoid an extreme of caution on the other, lest it should produce a dangerous delay. Your own discretion will strike the proper medium. I am etc.⁵

5. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 24, 1778.

My Lord: I am favd. with yours of the 21st. and 22d. and have still to thank you for the particular and satisfactory intelligence which you communicate. If the embarkation now in preparation should be considerable, I think they must inevitably abandon New York, as their remaining force must be too small to risque the defence of the City upon.

The Roads from Morristown to King's ferry have become so exceedingly bad that the Qr. Master Genl. and Commissary inform me it is with the greatest difficulty the Waggons pass even at this dry season. I therefore desire your Lordship to detach one hundred Men from Maxwells and one hundred from Woodfords, (with a party of Carpenters with each to repair the Bridges) to mend the Roads. A Waggon load of tools with each. They may divide the distance. Maxwells take from Morristown downwards to some fixed place, and Woodford's from thence down to the ferry. Be pleased to appoint active Officers somewhat acquainted with the Business. If the parties from each Brigade were to divide themselves they would in my opinion accomplish more work than by proceeding in a Body.

Be pleased to endeavour to find out who commanded the late embarkation and what number of General

Officers went with it. We can from thence compute the numbers with some precision. I am &ca.

P.S. The parties should go furnished with provisions.⁶

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 25, 1778.

My Lord: The intelligence communicated in yours of yesterday is confirmed by a Gentleman who has been into New York with a flag and is just returned. The mistake into which we have been led, as to the embarkation, and the sailing of those transports which actually have the troops on board, has somewhat deranged

us. Lest the enemy should take any advantage, be pleased to order Woodfords Brigade to move immediately towards the Clove, and to take post in such a situation as to be able to occupy it should they move up the River. Instead of sending the parties to repair the Roads from Maxwells wells and Woodford's Brigades, they may now both go from Woodfords, which will lay in a convenient situation for that purpose. Should the enemy, contrary to our expectations, move up the River, you will take such measures to cooperate with us as shall seem to your Lordship most advisable. I will, in my next, give you an answer respecting Colo. Burr.⁹ I am &ca.¹⁰

9. Lieut. Col. Aaron Burr, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment.

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of Yesterday inclosing Capt. Walls¹¹

11. Wall's letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

Report. Be pleased to direct your spies who go into the City to be very observant of what is doing there; whether the packing up of Goods seems general or only a few people, whether any magazine of Wood or forage is forming and whether they are constructing any works round the City or any where upon the Island. I am of opinion if they intend to hold the town this winter, that they will contract their works to a small compass. If any more Corps embark let them endeavour to find out what they are, whether British, Foreign or Levies. Have you ever heard whether the petition of the Refugees was presented, and if it was, whether they obtained any or what answer?

When I wrote to you concerning the person confined by Colo. Butler it was upon the information of Colo. Stewart Commissary Genl. of Issues, from whom I understood that the person confined was Mr. Wadsworth a relation of the Commy General, and Commissary to your Brigade of light troops. Had he been in that station it certainly would not have been right to have put him into the Provost. I do not know the station or duty of a scaleman,¹² I can only say, that it is very difficult to get people of common honesty to undertake the lower duties of the Staff, and except they are guilty of something very criminal, that it is better to report them to their superiors and have them removed, than to enter into a quarrel with them. I have not the Resolve respecting the regulations of the Commissary's Office. I am &ca.¹³

12. A scaleman seems to have been one who separated or divided up the supplies into their proper relative proportions for final issue. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Charles Scott, Oct. 18, 1778, *ante*.)

13. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CAPTAIN ROBERT SMITH¹⁴

Head Quarters, October 25, 1778.

Sir: As you are furnished with a Copy of the instructions given to Capt. Stith,¹⁵ you will easily discover my design in ordering him to retire with the remains of the Regiment; but as he appears in every instance to have gone counter to them, and has crossed the Delaware without advising me of it, in that case, I would have you fix on some place in the State of Pennsylvania consistent with the intention of the instructions already given, and shall confide in you, after consulting the Qr. Masters to comply with my views expressed in them. If on your meeting with Capt. Stith, you do not think he can justify the steps he has taken, I desire he may be directed to repair to Head Quarters to answer for his conduct.¹⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL AARON BURR

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 24th. You, in my opinion, carry your Ideas of delicacy too far when you propose to drop your pay while the recovery of your Health necessarily requires your absence from the Service. It is not customary and it would be unjust.

14. Of the Third Light Dragoons. He resigned Nov. 4, 1778.

15. Capt. John Stith, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

16. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

You therefore have leave to retire untill your health is so far reestablished as to enable you to do your duty. Be pleased to give the Colonel²⁴ notice of this, that he may know where to call upon you, should any unforeseen exigency require it. I am &ca.²⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 27, 1778.

Sir: I received last night your two favours of the 25th. with their inclosures. The intelligence from Major Gray³¹ corresponds in many respects with the general tenor of my advices. The circumstance of the Merchants packing up is what I have not yet obtained any satisfactory account of and is what I am particularly desirous to have ascertained, as it would be decisive of the enemy's intention to evacuate New York, of which I am at present in very great doubt. The capture of the Falmouth packet with the September mail, if confirmed, will be a most fortunate event, but the supposition of a decoy alone can make it credible, she would suffer the mail to fall into our hands. I send you inclosed a letter to Mr. Mesom,³² directing him to furnish cloathing to your order for the three Brigades with you. I am informed that General Patterson has procured complete cloathing for his whole brigade, and that some other regiments

24. Col. William Malcom, of an Additional Continental regiment.

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

31. Maj. Ebenezer Gray, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. His promotion to lieutenant colonel dated from Oct. 15, 1778.

32. George Measam, deputy clothier general at Springfield, Mass.

have done the same for themselves, by particular applications, in a different channel; where this has been the case, they cannot expect to be furnished with a double supply, and must not therefore be permitted to draw from the stock at Springfield. You will be pleased to attend carefully to this and to regulate your orders accordingly. The drafts are not intitled to the new cloathing. You will only be able to get the uniforms *at Springfield* ; all the other kind of cloathing must be by this time on its way to this place, and I would not choose to have any thing stopped on the road, as it could not be done, with out many inconveniencies and much confusion. I am, etc.

PS. All the old cloathing is to be returned to the Clothier. As I am convinced many pretences will be made to elude this, I must request your pointed care in having it executed. By the old cloathing is meant, coats, jackets and breeches. I have confined your drafts to uniforms on the supposition that the other articles of every kind are coming forward; but if there should be any remaining at Springfield you may extend your orders to those. In deliveries here we use a proportion which you will also observe. We allow a shirt a pr. stockings and a pr. Shoes pr. man; half the number of blankets deficient in each regiment and $\frac{1}{4}$ of the hats wanting. The insufficiency in the quantity of these last articles forces us to use this disagreeable œconomy.³³

[N.Y.H.S.]

33. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 21st. Instant.

I have not received General Du Portails plan of the works necessary for the defence of Boston and therefore cannot determine the propriety of it. My wish is, that such works as are essential to its safety, and only such, may be erected.

With respect to Captn. McFall, as I know nothing of him, I can say nothing. He may be sincere in his profession, or he may be not; but I have no idea of giving him any assurances that he will obtain a Commission in our service. Our credulity and indulgencies to persons of his character, have been of no advantage; but on the contrary, they have operated to our injury. I am not well apprised of the extent of Capt. McFalls³⁴ views, but if he has the firm attachment to us, which he seems to wish us to suppose, tho he should be exchanged and even be sent to Canada, he may easily find an opportunity to manifest it in a more convincing way, than by mere declaration.

The Americans are generous and where satisfied that people are their friends, they are not wanting in hospitality and acts of benevolence. I am etc.

P.S. Things with respect to the Enemy and us are in the same situation they were when I wrote you last.³⁵

[MS.H.S.]

34. Capt. David McFall, of the Queen's Rangers, British Provisional Troops.

35. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The P.S., which is not in the draft, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favor'd with yours of Yesterday. We have been much deceived as to the fleet that sailed from the Hook the 20th. inst. I have certain intelligence, that there were no other Troops on board that fleet than the invalids bound for Europe. The transports, that actually have the troops that have been embarked, remained in the Bay of New York the 23d. It is possible that the British Guards, who have been for some time under orders to return to England, may have been on board the fleet that sailed. I should be glad if your spies would inquire into that matter.

I am sorry that any officers should be so far lost to all sense of honor and duty, as to talk of resigning, because they have not marchd with the Corps to which they belong. I would have you inform any of those that talk at this rate, that if they leave their post or command before they are regularly drawn off or relieved, or shall directly or indirectly cause any Soldier to do the like, they

shall be punished, as far as martial law will extend without favor or mitigation. It is true that officers who conceive they are to go when and where they please are better out of than in the service, but will not be indulged under the present circumstances. The troops which have marched Eastward are no more going into Winter Quarters than those at Bedford or Fredericksburg and

may as likely march back or forward. This is not said to quiet the clamours of those officers with you, but to shew that it is their duty to attend to the command assigned them, and not to look to what duty others are performing without knowing the principle or design of it. I am etc.

P.S. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Major Gray³⁶ at Norwalk.³⁷

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 27, 1778.

Sir: I have recd. yours of this date and was a few days ago favd. with a letter from Genl. Clinton inclosing a Brigade Court Martial upon Jno. Yeomans³⁸ of your Regt. by the sentence of which he is capitally convicted. The Judgment of the Court appears very proper and the offender from his Crimes suitable to make an example of; but as I have been under the necessity of inflicting the punishment of death upon no less than seven persons in the different departments of the Army within a few days, I feel myself obliged to remit the punishment of the above person, after carrying him to the place of execution; lest the frequency of punishment should take off the good effects intended by it. I am &ca.³⁹

36. Maj. Ebenezer Gray. Washington wrote him this same day (October 27), directing him to send his information by the shortest and most expeditious route. "I need not request you to pay every attention to the business you are on, or to use every practicable means to obtain faithful and authentic reports." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

37. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

38. *New York in the Revolution* (Albany: 1904), compiled by the State, gives an Isaac Yeomans, but no John, in the First New York Regiment.

39. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 27, 1778.

Sir: I have desired General Gates to draw upon you for cloathing for the three brigades with him, so far as they may be now deficient. This only extends to uniforms as I suppose there is a sufficiency of these remaining at Springfield and take it for granted all

other kind of cloathing is already on its way I would not choose to *have any thing whatsoever* stopped on the road; which would only serve to produce confusion. It is probable you will not have to supply the whole three brigades, as I have been informed, that General Patterson's has been already fully supplied in another way and that this is also the case, with some regiments in the other two; if so, they are not to have a double supply; but this matter General Gates is to regulate.

All the old cloathing is to be delivered in to you. I am persuaded every pretence will be seized to elude this. I have therefore requested General Gates to pay particular attention to the matter. You will also be pointedly exact in requiring compliance in this and in every other instance. I am, etc.

P.S. I have confined the matter to uniforms because I suppose all other articles are already on the road. If this should not be the case, you will deliver any other kind of cloathing which may still be at Springfield. The proportion we allow here ...⁴⁰

40. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The omitted portion is the same as that in the P. S. of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: Part of the Cloathing has already arrived from Springfield and I imagine a sufficiency for the Troops in this quarter will be here in a day or two. I therefore desire you will immediately send up proper Officers from each of the Virginia Regiments and from the Delaware Regt. to draw their proportions. The Officers are to call at Head Quarters where they will receive orders upon the Deputy Cloathier for their uniforms compleat and for a proportion of Hatts and Blanketts. Be pleased to give notice to the commanding Officer of Genl. Woodfords Brigade.

In answer to yours of the 22d. I can only say that it is my wish to accommodate every Gentlemans situation in the Army to his private Affairs, as far as I can do it consistent with that duty which I owe to the public, and to the trust which is

reposed in me. Genl. Woodford is already gone to Virginia; by what I can learn, Genl. Scott will be obliged, from some late domestic Calamities either to go home for a time or resign, and if you go before a General Officer returns to superintend the Troops of the State, they will be left as they were last Winter without a Head and will dwindle to nothing. From the tenor of your letter I am pleased to find that you are determined to wait untill the service will admit of your absence with convenience and you may be assured that whenever that is the Case I shall give my consent to your visiting your family and Friends. I am, etc.⁵¹

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 28 Robert Hanson Harrison wrote to Gates of the result of the lottery and Congress's order for him to command the Eastern Department; to De Kalb that he send proper officers to draw clothing for the Maryland regiments; to Col. William Grayson that he had permission to go to Philadelphia to settle his accounts and to resign; and to Col. Clement Biddle to settle the damage claim of James Willis for the destruction of two haystacks. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Fredericksburg, October 28, 1778.

Sir: The cold season advances so rapidly and the

necessities of the troops are so distressingly great, that it is of infinite importance to the service to have the cloathing of every kind brought to camp and distributed as speedily as possible. It begins to be high time to enter into Winter quarters; and we shall be obliged to adopt the same expedient and submit to the same inconveniences with respect to quarters this Winter as we did the last. To reconcile the men's minds to the drudgery and sufferings they have before them, nothing can contribute so powerfully as to have them well clad, before they begin, [and nothing perhaps will facilitate recruiting more]; in doing this we have not a moment to lose. I am therefore to desire you will exert yourself to the utmost to forward the cloathing with all possible dispatch. Provided it come on in some tolerable order, we must dispense with the nice punctilios of exact method which at

another time might be very proper. The great and pressing object now is to have the cloathing put upon the men's backs to shelter them from the inclemencies of the season.

I inclose you a certificate which will show what colored cloathing the troops of each state are to have as determined by lot. In any issues you make, you must govern yourself by this.

I wish you to know as soon as may be what quantity there is of each color. You will endeavour to ascertain it as near as you can and give me information.

As it was apprehended that there might be a surplus of Blue Cloathing after supplying the troops of North Carolina, Maryland, New Jersey and New York agreeable to lottery

No. 1⁴⁹ There was a second draft for the choice of Blue, which is to be agreeable to lottery No. 2. I am etc.⁵⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 29, 1778.

Sir: Col. Harrison transmitted you by my direction Yesterday, together with some dispatches to yourself from Congress, the copy of a Resolve inclosed to me, directing you to repair to Boston and take the command in the Eastern district.

On the departure of the fleet which sailed from the Hook the 19th. and 20th., I recommended to General Heath, to call out a body of Militia from the vicinity of Boston, sufficient to complete the number already in service to about five thousand. This was on the supposition, that that fleet contained the embarkation of which we had been informed. When this supposition was contradicted by subsequent intelligence; expecting still, that every moment would bring us advice of the actual sailing of the detachment, I omitted recalling the order respecting the Militia. But as several days have since elapsed, and this event has not taken place, and as every day's delay weakens the probability of any attempt against Boston and the French fleet; Will it not be adviseable to dismiss

49. Lottery No. 1, which is attested by all the aides, Henry Ph. Livingston, Caleb Gibbs, and Alexander Scammell, shows that North Carolina, Maryland, New Jersey, and New York drew blue, through Harrison, Tilghman, Hamilton, and Livingston; while Virginia and Delaware, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Hazen's regiment drew brown, through Meade, McHenry, Gibbs, and Scammell. Lottery No. 2 gave Massachusetts first choice for any blue left over, Virginia

and Delaware second, New Hampshire and Hazen's regiment third, and Pennsylvania last. The lotteries and the tickets drawn are in the *Washington Papers* under date of Oct, 28, 1778.

50. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The last paragraph is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and the phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

those drawn out in consequence of that order? The exhausted state of our Magazines every where makes the greatest œconomy necessary in the consumption of provisions.

I have not this day or two received any thing particular from New York. I am etc.

P.S. There is one matter which will claim your immediate attention. It respects the removal of the Convention Troops. As I do not know whether you may have received any instructions directly from Congress on the subject I inclose you a copy of their Resolve. It has been already transmitted to General Heath. General Portail has been sent some time since to examine the state of the fortifications at Boston and to form a plan for its more complete defence. His report has been made to General Heath who will of course communicate it to you,⁵⁵ and you will have it carried into execution, so far as you shall judge it adapted to the purpose and accommodated to our circumstances.⁵⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

55. On October 29 Washington also notified Sullivan of Gates being placed in command of the Eastern Department. His brief note also says: "Every thing that tends to shew the State and expectations of the Garrison at Rhode Island is highly interesting at this eventful juncture." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

56. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favor of last evening. From present appearances and a variety of circumstances, I think we may conclude, that nothing can be done towards the Canada expedition this Winter.

It appears now, notwithstanding Genl. Bayleys⁵⁷ assurances, that the Country, upon the head of

Connecticut River, will afford but a scanty if any supply of provision. Genl. Bayley has lately, upon a supposition that the expedition would be carried on at all events, called upon the Commissary at Albany to send up supplies of flour from thence. This I shall forbid.⁵⁸

I rather meant that the Batteaus should be collected than repaired, as I understood that they were very much scattered. The place is not material so it be above the Highlands. When they are collected, if the persons who have the care of them know any thing of the Business they may repair them.

Upon a full consideration of the subject, and a comparison of the opinions of the General Officers upon cantoning the Army for the Winter, I am led to fix upon three places, Danbury, West Point and its vicinities on both sides the River, and Middle Brook in Jersey. At the first I think we determine upon two [or three] Brigades or there abouts, at the others, the numbers will depend upon the strength of the Enemy in New York this Winter. Should they, contrary

57. Brig. Gen. Jacob Bayley.

58. Tench Tilghman wrote to Royal Flint, Assistant Commissary General of Purchases (October 29), that Washington wished "no flour or any kind of supplies may be sent up the Country to form Magazines at Newberry. Our principal inducement towards thinking of carrying the expedition into Canada, was the assurance of Genl. Bayley that a sufficiency of provision and forage could be procured on the head of Connecticut River.... It was very well known that under our present difficulties we could scarcely draw together a sufficiency for the Grand army, much less form magazines at such a distance." The draft of Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

to appearances and our expectations, remain there with *their* whole force, *ours* must be in proportion upon the North River; but should they send off the detachment which is now embarked, we may safely remove a greater number to Middle Brook, than we would otherwise have done. There probably may be a Regiment or two thrown directly into the Clove near Sufferans where there are Barracks already built, and if circumstances will admit a Brigade at Albany &ca. But there being very good Barracks there also [and that Country ordered not to be drained but in cases of necessity,] you will have no preparations to make in that quarter. I think we may venture to assert the following position: that if the Enemy do keep a Garrison at New York it will be of sufficient strength to repel any attack that we can make with prudence during the Winter. I would therefore lay aside all thoughts of collecting our force suddenly for such a purpose, and extend my views to more remote Cantonments than the above, should our necessities [require] it and circumstances justify it. There are good Barracks at Trenton and Burlington, and the adjacent Country abounding

in Wheat and Mills to manufacture it. All the troops stationed there being fed upon the spot, would consequently ease us in the article of carriage, our greatest difficulty.

I hope I have said sufficient to explain my meaning and intentions generally. You may therefore be making the necessary previous preparations at the three capital Points. Mr. Caldwell⁵⁹ some little time ago mentioned that there were very considerable quantities of salt and fresh Forage upon the

59. Rev. James Caldwell.

Sound, which Colo. Biddle should immediately give orders to have removed to the foot of the Mountain, or at least so far from the Water, that it may be easily brought during the Winter to the Camp. The necessity of reconnoitering proper positions for hutting will naturally strike you, and of collecting Boards, Stone and such materials as are requisite to make Barracks comfortable. I am &ca.⁶⁰

60. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, October 31, 1778.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 29th. and 30th. with their inclosures. All the intelligence I can get from every quarter still leaves me in absolute doubt as to the intentions of the enemy. There are two points which would decide more than every thing else and which are yet quite unascertained, though, they appear to be of such a nature, as to admit of an easy discovery. These are, the actual State of the magazines of forage and wood in the city; and whether there are any measures going on to lay in a fresh supply for the Winter, and the preparations of the merchants attached to the army in packing up their goods &ca. There is one particular house that of Coffin and Anderson, which ought to be well attended to. I wish you to instruct all your

spies, to endeavour to fix these matters; and if they do their duty they cannot fail.

There is one part of Major Lee's letter,⁶⁵ which you will be pleased to get him to explain. He says. "One fleet of transports with ten regiments and heavy baggage have fallen down to the Watering place. Another fleet fully laden are about falling down &ca." This leaves it uncertain, whether this

second fleet was laden with troops, or with something else, perhaps stores or the like. If any good account could be obtained of the number of transports in the harbour, at the Watering place, at the city, or any other place, it would be extremely useful; but this I am sensible will be difficult.

Major Lee mentions that some of the inhabitants of West Chester have been armed to apprehend deserters from the enemy. If this fact is certain, it were to be wished means could be fallen upon to detect some of them and bring them off, that they might suffer the punishment due to their wicked presumption.

You mention in your letter of the 29th. the necessity of your leaving the service. I am convinced that nothing but necessity could induce you to take this step; and I assure you, my Dear Sir, I sincerely regret that it should exist; and that the army should lose so valuable an officer. Though nothing would give me more pleasure than that some expedient could be fallen upon to reconcile the situation of your private affairs with your continuance in the service; yet if this cannot be the case, you cannot be expected to make an absolute sacrifice of the

65. This letter, dated Oct. 30, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.

former to the latter. It will however be necessary for you to make application to Congress as it does not rest with me to accept the resignation of a general officer.

Some circumstances have lately come to my knowlege, which confirm suspicions I have some time past entertained, that the parties employed to go on Long Island on pretence of procuring intelligence are mere plundering parties. I have lately heard that Capt. Leavenworth⁶⁶ and Lockwood⁶⁷ have been selling at Stamford, several kinds of cloths, linnens, ribbands, some cases of knives and forks, wine glasses &ca. which they brought from Long Island, and that they made a distinction in the sale between hard money and paper money. That they have frequently done the same, extending it even to articles of women's wearing apparel. All this they pretend to be the property of tories, New levy officers &ca., which if even true is nevertheless unpardonable, because this was never intended to be the business of their incursions upon the Island. But I suspect their rapacity makes very little distinction between friends or foes. As I would wish to have these practices fully developped that the punishment may be adequate to the guilt, I am to request you will take effectual measures to have full inquiry made into them, in as cautious a manner as possible, so as not to give an alarm. I should be glad you could trace them to the source. Norwalk, Stamford and Bedford are mentioned as the places of sale. At Bedford a Mr. Anderson formerly a printer at New York may throw light upon

66. Capt. Eli Leavenworth, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment.

67. Capt. Samuel Lockwood, of the Second Continental Artillery, He resigned in February, 1779.

the affair. You had best send prudent officers in whose discretion and integrity you can confide to those places to make the inquiry. If you could even manage, so as to have it extended to Long Island and could bring some of the sufferers to support the fact, it would be desirable. So soon as you have sufficient reason to think the matters I have mentioned confirmed; You will have Captns. Lockwood and Leavensworth arrested and conveyed to Head Quarters. Inclosed I send you a letter for Major Gray, which you will seal and send him.⁶⁸ I am etc.⁶⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, October 31, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 20th., inclosing your remarks on the state of the fortifications already erected for the defence of the Town of Boston,⁷⁰ and on such amendments and additions as appear to you necessary to render them effectual. Your reasonings and observations appear to be strong and well founded; but at this distance, and without so perfect a knowlege of the local circumstances of the place, as I could wish, I cannot undertake to judge absolutely of the plan you propose. I have referred the consideration of it to General Gates, who is

68. "It has been intimated to me that several persons, have gone over to Long Island, under the pretext of gaining intelligence, and indiscriminately distressed and plundered the inhabitants....You will prevent any persons whatsoever from making excursions to the Islands and only employ those as spies or observers, in whom you can place a proper confidence."— *Washington to Maj. Ebenezer Gray*, Oct. 31, 1778. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

69. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

70. Du Portail's scheme of fortification for Boston is filed with his letter of October 20 to Washington in the *Washington Papers*.

appointed by Congress to take the command at Boston, and who will no doubt adopt every measure proper to be taken on the occasion. You will be pleased to communicate with him on the subject.

Though I think very little is to be apprehended at this late season, with respect to an operation against Boston; yet as it is a possible event, and as your presence would be very useful, should it happen, your determination to remain there some time longer, till the point is better ascertained, is agreeable to me. I have it however much at heart that the security of Philadelphia should be better provided for than it now is, so that as soon, as the question concerning Boston is decided, I shall be glad to see you, that you may repair to Philadelphia. I have the honor etc.⁷¹

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, October 31, 1778.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 22d. 24th. and 29th. with the several weekly Returns inclosed.

The Commissary will take care to keep up

71. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the proper supply of provision for the Garrison. He tells me he sent a person over at the time I mentioned it, who procured the necessary returns from your Commissary for his information.

The Barracks now built and to be built in the Fort will be for about two thousand Men, including Artillery Artificers and all the persons necessary to the Garrison.

I have approved the Sentence of the Court Martial against Nuthall Qr. Mr. to the 3d. No. Carolina Regiment.

It appears by a representation made to me by Major Painter⁷² that the Court Martial by which he was tried was irregularly constituted. By the 7th. Article of the 14th. section of the Articles of War, "No Field Officer shall be tried by any person under the Rank of a Captain." Several of the Members were Subs, and I have therefore been obliged to direct the Adjutant Genl. to order a new Court not of the Garrison but of the line, as Major Painter hints at partiality in his former trial. He can have no occasion to complain again should his sentence be the same.

Our accounts from New York are so various that I can form no opinion of the intentions of the enemy. One day we are told that the Merchants are generally packing up their goods for a removal, the next that the City will be garrisoned for the Winter. If you have any means of communication be

pleased to direct any persons who go in, to visit the Stores of some of the capital Merchants, who are attached to the British Army and who will not therefore dare to remain behind. There is one House in particular,

72. See General Orders, Oct. 13, 1778, and Oct. 28, 1778, *ante*.

that of Coffin and Anderson, who supply the Army and will go wherever the Bulk of it goes. let their motions be especially watched. You will give such other directions for observation as your own Judgment shall suggest. I am &ca.⁷³

73. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.